The Township of Hatfield Peverel.

by

T. M. Hope.

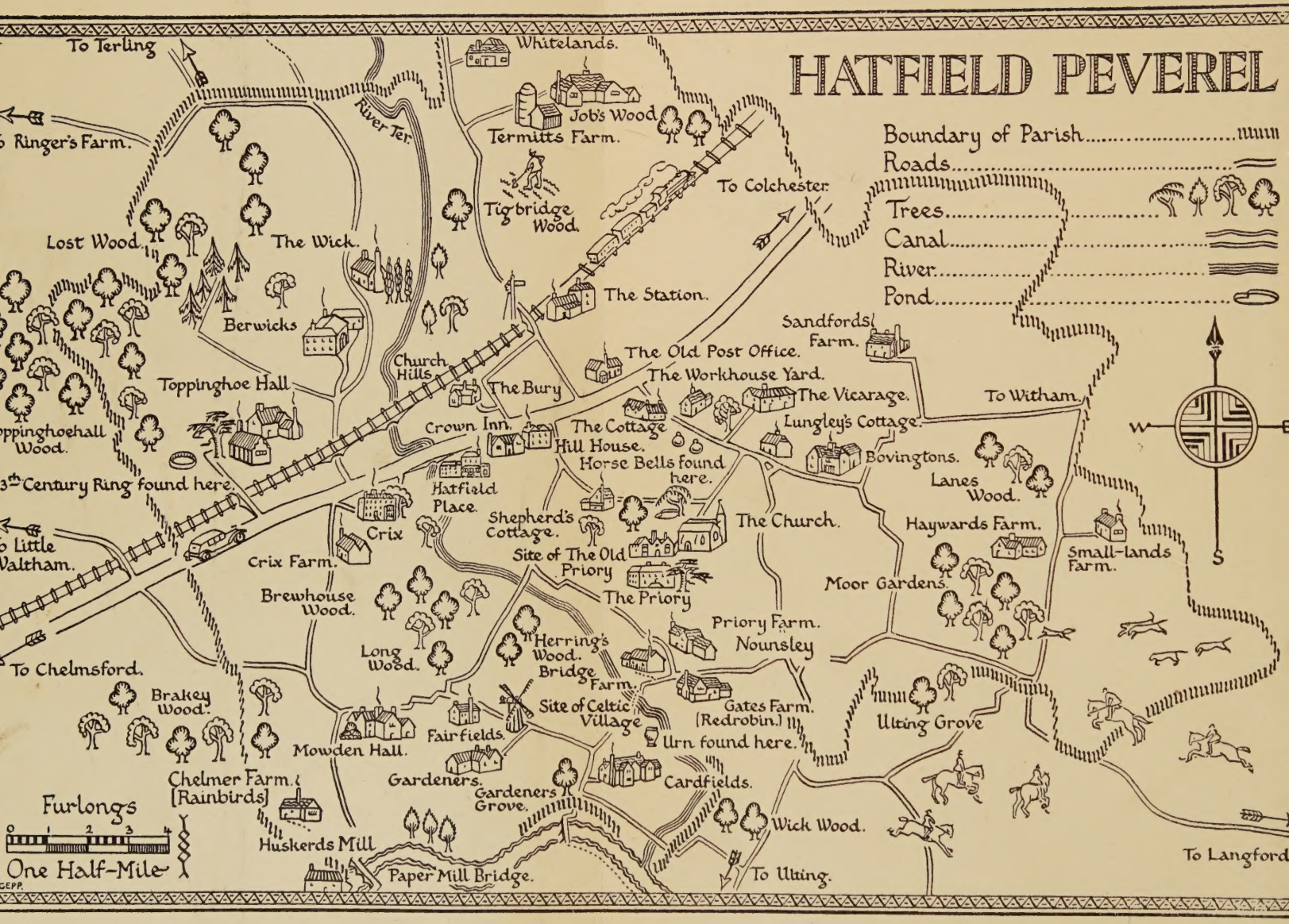
ESSEX COUNTY
LIBRARY

FOR
REFERENCE ONLY

30130 113472988

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/townshipofhatfie0000tmho


HATFIELD PEVEREL
Boundary of Parish
Roads
Trees
Canal
River
Pond
To Terling
Ringer's Farm.
River Ter.
Whitelands.
Job's Wood
Termitts Farm.
To Colchester.
Tigbridge Wood.
Lost Wood.
The Wick.
The Station.
Berwicks
Sandfords Farm.
The Old Post Office.
The Workhouse Yard.
The Vicarage.
To Witham.
Church Hills
The Bury
Toppinghoe Hall
Crown Inn.
The Cottage
Lungley's Cottage.
Hill House.
Bovingtons.
Horse Bells found here.
Lanes Wood.
3rd Century Ring found here.
Hatfield Place.
Crix
Shepherd's Cottage.
The Church.
Haywards Farm.
Small-lands Farm.
Little Waltham.
Crix Farm.
Site of The Old Priory
The Priory
Moor Gardens.
Brewhouse Wood.
Priory Farm.
Nounsley
Long Wood.
Herring's Wood.
Bridge Farm.
To Chelmsford.
Brakey Wood.
Site of Celtic Village
Gates Farm. (Redrobin.)
Ulting Grove
Fairfields.
Urn found here.
Mowden Hall.
Gardeners.
Cardfields.
Chelmer Farm. (Rainbirds)
Gardeners Grove.
Wick Wood.
Huskerds Mill
Paper Mill Bridge.
To Ulting.
To Langford
Furlongs
0 1 2 3 4
One Half-Mile
W
S
E

THE TOWNSHIP OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

ITS HISTORY, NATURAL HISTORY AND INHABITANTS

BY

T. M. HOPE

9h2.671 P13347

CHELMSFORD:
J. H. CLARKE & CO., 77-78 HIGH STREET

ESSEX COLLECTION

Published March, 1930.
(*All rights reserved*).

E.HAT.1
P13347

ESSEX COUNTY LIBRARY
LOCAL STUDIES DEPARTMENT
COLCHESTER

A CHARM.

Take of English earth as much
As either hand may rightly clutch.
In the taking of it breathe
Prayer for all who lie beneath.
Not the great nor well-bespoke,
But the mere uncounted folk
Of whose life and death is none
Report or lamentation.
  Lay that earth upon thy heart,
  And thy sickness shall depart!

It shall sweeten and make whole
Fevered breath and festered soul.
It shall mightly restrain
Over-busy hand and brain.
It shall ease thy mortal strife
'Gainst the immortal woe of life,
Till thyself restored shall prove
By what grace the Heavens do move.

Take of English flowers these—
Spring's full-facèd primroses,
Summer's wild wide-hearted rose,
Autumn's wall-flower of the close,
And, thy darkness to illume,
Winter's bee-thronged ivy-bloom.
Seek and serve them where they bide
From Candlemas to Christmas-tide,
  For these simples, used aright,
  Can restore a failing sight.

These shall cleanse and purify
Webbed and inward-turning eye;
These shall show thee treasure hid,
Thy familiar fields amid;
And reveal (which is thy need)
Every man a King indeed!

Rudyard Kipling.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface	
The Village of Hatfield Peverel -	1
The Manor of Hatfield Peverel or Termitts	65
The Priory of Hatfield Peverel - -	81
The Manor of Toppingho Hall or Filliols	114
The Manor of Mowden Hall -	124
The Manor of Bovingtons or Ernis-Fee	142
The Manor of Smallands, Marshes or Marshals	145
Crix - - - - -	149
Hatfield Place - - -	159
Berwicks or Barwick - - -	161
Some Relics of Past Days - -	163
Personal Names - - -	167
Vicars of Hatfield Peverel - -	174
Feet of Fines - - - -	177
Places, Place Names and Historical Monuments	191
The Birds of Hatfield Peverel - -	232
The Flowers of Hatfield Peverel -	238
Butterflies and Moths of Hatfield Peverel	252
Index - - - - -	255

ILLUSTRATIONS

Map of Hatfield Peverel - - *Frontispiece*

PAGE

The Cat Sathan - - - - 10

Jone Waterhouse - - - - 13

Mother Waterhouse - - - 16

The Great Dogge - - - - 18

Dogge with Horns - - - - 19

West View of Hatfield Peverel Priory - - 88

Toppingoe Hall - - - - 118

Warning Notice - - - - 231

FACING PAGE

Edmund Castell - - - - 32

Hubert de Burgh - - - 70

The Seal of the Convent of Hatfield Peverel - 81

Henry VII - - - - - 108

Henry VIII - - - - 108

John Fisher - - - - - 108

Folly, Ignorance and Pride - - - 120

John Aylmer - - - - 128

The Bookplate of Thomas Aylmer - - 138

Crix, South Front, 1856 - - - 154

Celtic Urn found at Hatfield Peverel - 163

The Windmill, Hatfield Peverel - - 210

ERRATA.

Page 7, *for* Translation *read* Transactions.
25, *for* dening *read* denying).
28, *for* retailated *read* retaliated.
33, *for* Disreali *read* Disraeli.
121, *for* Sloane's *read* Sloane.
125, *for* Willam *read* William.
145, *for* Dictionary *read* Directory.
Plate, page 163, *for* Rudsell *read* Rudsdale.

PREFACE

In writing this book I have tried to make it the kind I have always wanted myself, one which the serious antiquarian will not find below his notice nor the ordinary reader above his comprehension. I have been fortunate in the amount of material I have found, but even now I have not exhausted all the sources of information. There are probably more papers and deeds in private possession[1] *and there must also be many details of great interest connected with the parish in the County Records at Chelmsford which I have not been able to secure, as it is only since my work was completed that real facilities have been granted for their study.*

Mr. R. C. Fowler read the greater part of this book only a week or so before his death, which was such a loss to all those interested in the past history of this county, but except where I have quoted from his work, he is not responsible for any statements made.

I am indebted to the Archbishop of Canterbury for permission to reproduce the woodcuts illustrating the history of the Hatfield witches and to the Society of Antiquaries of London and the Proprietors of "Old Furniture" for the photographs of the seal of Hatfield

[1] *The existence of some plans of the original Priory were only brought to my notice a month or two after they had been accidentially destroyed.*

Peverel Priory and the 16th century busts respectively. My grateful thanks are due to Mr. Rudyard Kipling and Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Ltd., for permission to quote the poem, "A Charm," the Editor of "The Essex Review" for allowing me to reproduce matter first printea there, especially referring to the 17th century accounts of Mowden Hall; the Historical Monuments Commission for its inventory of the Monuments of the village, Professor G. M. Trevelyan for allowing me to quote from his "History of England," Mr. E. J. Rudsdale for the photograph of the Celtic urn found at Nounsley, Mr. Wykeham Chancellor for the drawing of Hatfield Priory and Mr. S. Hiscock for the list of wild flowers found by the children of Hatfield Peverel Church School, which was of great help in compiling the chapter on the Flowers of Hatfield Peverel.

Those who have kindly lent me old maps and deeds are thanked in the body of the work, but I would like to make a further acknowledgement of the very valuable documents lent by Mr. F. C. Ballard referring to Mowaen Hall.

THE VILLAGE OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "Essex," 1768; Trevelyan, G. M., "History of England," 1926; "The examination and confession of certaine Wytches, etc." 1556; Strype, "Life of Bishop Aylmer," 1701; "Liber Actorum," R. H. Browne's transcript.; Davids, T. W., "Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex," 1863; Calamy, Edmund, "The Nonconformists Memorial," 1802; Parish Registers; Parish Papers, Overseer's Book, etc.; "Agricultural Survey," 1807; Burrows, J. W., "The War, 1914-1918," vol. 3, The Essex Yeomanry; "The Essex Review"; "The Victoria County History of Essex"; "The Essex Chronicle.")

Although Prehistoric man must have roamed over this district, the history of Hatfield Peverel can only authentically be carried back to the first century A.D. when the Celts had a settlement at Nounsley and buried their dead in urns near the junction of the Chelmer and the Ter.[1] The same century also saw the construction by the Romans of the main road, to Colchester their first colony in England, and for the four hundred years of their dominion here their legions, merchants and travellers must have marched through the village, then probably forest-land. The place name of the Street shows that the memory of their Road has lasted for nineteen hundred years.

[1] For a further description of these Celtic remains see the chapter on Some Relics of Past Days.

After the departure of the Romans in the fifth century Britain was left open to the attacks of wandering tribes who swept in from Northern Europe. Whether the germ of this village survived their raids is not known, but the Saxons came here in the seventh or eighth century and called it by the name it bears to-day—Hatfield, or the Clearing in the Wild Uncultivated Ground. Professor G. M. Trevelyan, in his *History of England*, has given a vivid picture of the England of Pre-Conquest days, which he has kindly allowed me to quote here.

"What a place it must have been, that virgin woodland wilderness of all England, ever encroached on by innumerable peasant clearings, but still harbouring God's plenty of all manner of beautiful birds and beasts and still rioting in a vast wealth of trees and flowers—. . . even now the mere wrecks of old England still make a demi-paradise of the less inhabited parts of the island. We conjure up the memory of what we have lost in speaking of Robin Hood's Sherwood or Shakespeare's Arden, but it was older than Robin Hood and vaster than Arden. It was the land not merely of the outlaw and the poet but of the whole Anglo-Danish people. Had some of them at least the eyes to see the beauty in the midst of which they went about their daily tasks? When Chaucer and the late mediæval ballad-makers at last found a tongue for the race, the first use to which they put it has recorded their joy in the birds and flowers, the woods and meadows. In Tudor times the

popular songs of the day give the impression that the whole people has gone a-maying. Did not some such response to Nature's loveliness move dimly in the hearts of the Saxon pioneers, when primrose, or bluebell, or willow-herb rushed out over the sward of the clearing they had made in the tall trees? . . .

"In certain respects the conditions of pioneer life in the shires of Saxon England and the Danelaw were not unlike those of North America and Australia in the nineteenth century—the lumberman with his axe, the log shanty in the clearing, the draught oxen, the horses to ride to the nearest farm, five miles across the wilderness, the weapon ever laid close to hand beside the axe and the plough, the rough word and ready blow, and the good comradeship of the frontiersman. . . . Every one of the sleepy, leisurely garden-like villages of rural England was once a pioneer settlement, an outpost of men planted and battled for in the midst of Nature's primæval realm."

The place name of the Bury seems to show that there was a Burg or fortified place here in those days; for though the word is also used for the site of a manor house or centre of jurisdiction, the position of the farm on the top of the hill with marshy ground at the foot would have been one suitable for defence against the Danish raids to which the Saxons were so often subjected from the ninth to the eleventh centuries. Essex was included in the Danelagh, or land granted to the Danes by King Alfred in 878, and some of the

Danes doubtless settled in this district, the soc-man[1] living in Hatfield at the time of the Conquest being a distinct proof of Danish influence.

For the next two or three hundred years the history of Hatfield cannot be separated from that of its manors. These are dealt with in separate chapters, so that all that need be said here is that Peverel became attached to its name in the eleventh or twelfth century owing to it having been granted to Ranulph Peverel at the Conquest.

The Subsidy Rolls of 1319–20 give the first glimpse of the village as a unity. Henry III had levied a thirtieth of their possessions from his people in 1237–38, but while it is known that the inhabitants of Hatfield then paid £41 13s. 3d.—a larger sum than any other township in the Hundred, with the exception of Terling—no names are given as they are in the later assessment, which is as follows :—

Township of Hatfield Peverel.
Taxation of an Eighteenth.

	s.	d.
Alexander Quyntyn.	16.	6.
Executors of John Fillol	12.	0.
Thomas de Marisco.	4.	8.
John de Creyk	5.	0.
Cristiana de Petfeld.	2.	10.
William de Neketon.	2.	6.
Robert the Miller (Molend').		13.

[1] There is some doubt as to what this word really indicates; in some cases it seems used for the equivalent of a free-man, in others to distinguish one more closely bound to his lord.

Robert Reynberd.	2.	6.
Relict of John le Lung.		12.
Thomas le Parker.	2.	1½.
The same and H. Prodhome.	2.	3.
Thomas de Ultyngg.	5.	1.
Robert Babbe.		8.
John de Tuwyng.		12.
William atte Wode.	2.	0.
John son of Richard.	2.	3.
William le Bonde.		13.
Thomas de Toppyngho.	2.	1.
Sewal son of William.		8.
Margaret Hosyer.		10.
Maud de Bures.		8.
Simon Gray.		15.
Ralph de Smallond.		9.
William le Weyn.		8.
William le Rous.		12.
Olive Gatelee.		12.
Seman Hewode.	2.	6.
Thomas de Bosco.		10.
John de Gatelee.		18.
John Shepoul.		12.
Total	79s. 6½.d.	

Most of these names appear again later in the book and do not call for comment here, but the list is interesting as showing the village of a certain size and importance, containing thirty taxable persons.

The money was probably not paid without much grumbling, but there was not the discontent which flared up later into the Peasants Revolt of 1381. Then the men of Essex burnt the house and granaries of the Knights Templars at Cressing, successfully withstood opposing forces at Billericay, and helped to capture London itself, only to be conquered by the bravery and charm of the young King Richard at the parley at Smithfield, and given over to the cruel punishment meted out by Lord Justice Tresillian at the Bloody Assize.

While the agricultural labourer was thus suppressed, all through the Middle Ages and up to the eighteenth century, foreign artisans, especially weavers, were encouraged to settle in England to increase British trade. In 1436 orders were sent to the Sheriffs of all counties that they should allow such strangers as had taken the oath of fealty to dwell peaceably in the realm, and the records show that two such men were then living in Hatfield, Leonard Peyt, born in Egh in Gylderland, and John Cok, husbandman, of the town of Herk in the parts of Luka.

It is over one hundred years before the mist of time clears again to show us our village, but then events are revealed in full detail; an inhabitant of Hatfield is accused of witchcraft, tried at the Assize at Chelmsford, sentenced on her own confession, and burned at the stake; her daughter is also accused, but escapes her mother's fate. Our knowledge of these happenings comes from a contemporary pamphlet

in Lambeth Palace Library, the only one known to be in existence to-day, which consists of twenty-two duodecimo pages printed in Black Letter, bound up with six others of the same century. [1]

It opens with a moral *Epistle to the Reader*, in prose, and a *Preface* in verse, which deserves reprinting in part for its equal lack of inspiration and punctuation:—

My tremblinge hande for feare doth quake
my dolour doth excede:
My ioyes decrese to tender teares
my sportes are turned in dede
The gredy gulfs of grysly griefe
so gripe my restles harte:
That my pore pen can scantly shewe
the passions of my smarte.
Drawe nere you patrones with your babes
come view this haples happe:
In flushing fluddes of kominge teares
your tender bewtyes lappe: . . .
Ye matrones milde drawe nere in haste
this yrksome acte beholde:
Then Nature shall her rufull playnts
by you her Nimphes unfolde. . . .
Eche wight in whom the skilfull skyll
of natures arte is shown:
Surrender may themselves to me
this cruell acte to mone.

[1] It was reprinted verbatim in Vol. viii of the Translation of the Philobiblon Society 1864.

The heapes of griefe so hugie are
that sobbes must nedes abounde.
Yea shrilly shrickes to passe the skies,
your voyces shall redounde.
The dolour now so doutful is,
that skante my warbling penne :
Can forth expresse the sence thereof
unto the sonnes of men. . . .
Of late in Chenceforde towne deare friends
before the noble route
Of Judges just plast in that seate
by our moste famous Queene :
Judgement to give as justice leades,
as daily well is seene.
The sessions there by order kepte
offenders to correct.
Thre feminine dames attached were
whom Sathan had infect
With Belial's sprite whole sorcery did,
the simple so molest :
That when they woulde with present death,
they were full sore opprest.
Here after shall succede the actes
that they them selues have wrought :
As they them selues confessed haue,
to judgement being brought.
Which thing when thou hast viewed well,
good Reader do thou praye :
To God the Lorde that he from vs
woulde witches take away.

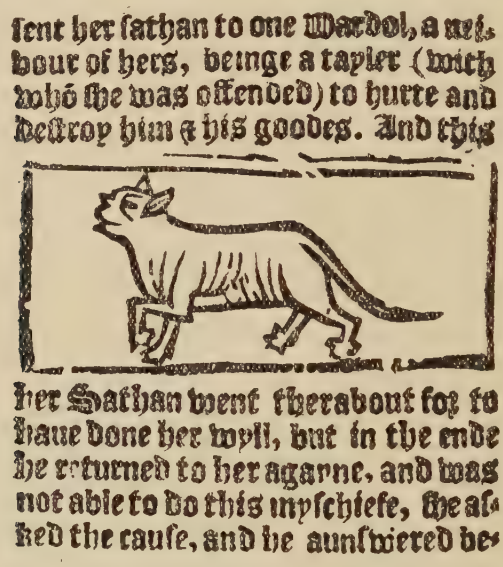
And thus I ende hoping thou wilte
my travell well accept:
And judge the truth when thou haste hearde
of this the full effect. Finis Prolog.

This is followed by a still longer poem in a similar strain, entitled, *An exhortacion to all faithfull men wyllinge them to set God's feare before their eyes, and Sathan's practises utterly to despise annexed to the same, profitable for euery Christian man to reade and to imbrace*, but at last we come to the story, the witches' examination at the Assizes before Doctor Cole and Master Foscue, and their confessions.

Elizabeth Francis said "*FYRST* she learned this arte of witchcraft at the age of xii yeres of hyr grandmother whose nam mother Eue of Hatfyelde Peuerell, disseased. Item when shee taughte it her, she counseiled her to renounce GOD and his worde and to giue of her bloudde to Sathan (as she termed it) whyche she delyuered her in the lykenesse of a whyte spotted Catte, and taughte her to feede the sayde Catte with breade and mylke, and she dyd so, also she taughte her to cal it by the name of Sathan and to kepe it in a basket.

"When this mother Eue had giuen her the Cat Sathan, then this Elizabeth desired first of the sayde Cat (calling it Sathan) that she might be ryche and to haue goodes, and he promised her she shoulde—askinge her what she would haue, and she sayde shepe (for this Cat spake to her as she confessed in a strange holowe voice, but suche as she understode by use)

and this Cat forthwith brought shepe into her pasture to the number of xviii, blacke and whyte, whych continued with her for a tyme, but in the ende dyd all weare awaye she knewe not howe."


sent her sathan to one Wardol, a nei-
bour of hers, beinge a tayler (with
whó she was offended) to hurte and
destroy him & his goodes. And this

her Sathan went therabout for to
haue done her wyll, but in the ende
he returned to her agayne, and was
not able to do this myschiefe, she as-
ked the cause, and he aunswered be-

The Cat Sathan

The cat also promised that she should marry Andrew Byles, a man of some wealth, but said that she must first let Andrew abuse her, which she did. He then refused to marry her, so Sathan, by her order, caused his goods to waste and then himself to die. After Andrew's death Elizabeth feared she was with child, but Sathan bade her make a decotion and drink it "which destroyed the childe forthwith." Every

time the cat did anything for her she had to give him a drop of her blood, "prycking herselfe sometimes in one place and then in an other and where she pricked her selfe there remayned a red spot which was styl to be sene." These spots, which were usually insensible to further feeling, were nearly always found on witches, and were one of the surest proofs of their evil ways. It will be seen that they were brought forward as evidence in this case.

Elizabeth's confession goes on to say that she then desired another husband, " this Frauncis whom shee nowe hath, but Sathan said he is not so rich as the other, willynge her to consent vnto that Frauncis in fornycation which she did, and thereof conceaued a daughter that was borne within a quarter of a yere after they were married.

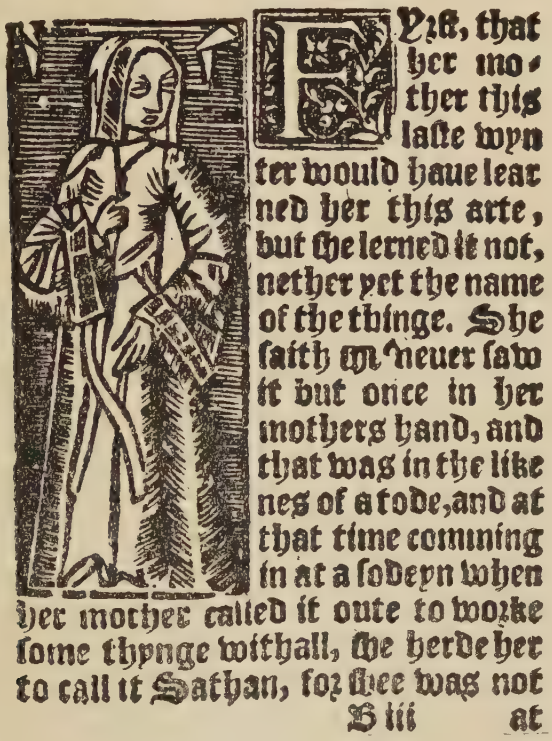
" After they were maryed they liued not so quietly as she desyred, beinge stirred (as she said) to much vnquietnes and moued to swearing and cursinge, wherefore she willed Sathan her Cat to kyll the childe, beinge about the age of half a yere olde, and he did so, and when she yet founde not the quietnes that she desyred, she willed it to lay a lameness in the leg of thys Frauncis her husbande, and it did in this maner. It came in a morninge to this Frauncis shoe, lying in it lyke a tode, and when he perceived it puttinge on his shoe, and had touched it with his fote, he being sodenly amased asked of her what it was, and she bad him kil it and he was forthwith taken with a lamenes whereof he can not healed. (*sic*)

"After all this when shee had kept this Cat by the space of xv or xvi yeare, and as some saye (though vntruly) beinge wery of it, she came to one mother Waterhouse her neyghbour (a pore woman) when she was going to the oven and desired her to giue her a cake, and that she wold giue her a thing that she should be the better for so long as she liued, and this mother Waterhouse gaue her a cake, where vpon she brought her this cat in her apron and taught her as she was instructed before by her grandmother Eue telling her that she must cal him Sathan and giue him, of her bloude and bread and milke as before, and at this examination woulde confesse no more."

Mother Waterhouse of Hatfield, a woman of sixty-four years old, then made her confession and confirmed that she had received the cat from Elizabeth Frauncis. To test his powers she had willed him to kill a hog of her own which he did, after she had promised him a chicken and a drop of her blood, both of which he required each time he did anything for her. At one time "being offended with one Father Kersye she toke her catte Sathan in her lap and put hym in the wood before her dore, and willed him to kyll three of this father Kersyes hogges, whiche he dyd, and retourning agayne told her so, and she rewarded hym as before, wyth a chicken and a droppe of her bloud, which chicken he ate vp cleane as he didde al the rest, and she cold fynde remaining neyther bones or fethers.

"Also she confessed that fallyng out with one widdow Gooday she wylled Sathan to drowne her

cow and he dyd so," and also killed three geese belonging to a neighbour with whom she had quarrelled. She also caused Sathan to destroy a brewing because it disturbed her rest, and to spoil for two or three days the churning of a woman who refused to let her have



Yet, that her mother this laste wynter would haue learned her this arte, but she lerned it not, nether yet the name of the thinge. She saith she neuer saw it but once in her mothers hand, and that was in the likenes of a tode, and at that time comming in at a sodeyn when her mother called it oute to worke some thynge withall, she herde her to call it Sathan, for shee was not

B iii at

Jone Waterhouse

some butter. "Item fallinge out with an other of her neybours and his wife, shee willed Sathan to kyll him with a bludye flixe, whereof he dyed, and she likewise confessed that because she lyued somwhat vnquietly with her husband she caused Sathan to kyll

him, and he did so about ix yeres past, syth which tyme she hath lyued a wddow.

"Also she said that when she wolde wyl him to do any thinge for her, she wolde say her Pater noster in laten.

"Item, this mother Waterhouse confessed that shee fyrst turned this Cat into a tode by this meanes, she kept the cat a great while in woll in a pot, and at length being moued by pouertie to occupie the woll, she praied in the name of the father and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost that it wold turne into a tode, and then she kept it in the pot without woll.

"Also she said, that going to Brackstede a lyttle before her apprehentyon, this Sathan wylled her to hye her home, for she shulde haue great trouble and that shee shoulde be eyther hanged or burned shortly, more at this tyme she woulde not confesse."

Jone Waterhouse, daughter of Mother Waterhouse was then examined. She is stated to have been a girl of eighteen years old, so her mother must have been forty-six years old at the time of her birth. She said :—

"*FYRST*, that her mother this last wynter woulde haue learned her this arte, but she lerned it not nether yet the name of the thinge. She saith she neuer saw it but once in her mother's hand, and that it was in the likeness of a tode, and at that time comming in at a sodeyn when her mother called it oute to worke some thynge withall, she herde her call it Sathan, nor did neuer exercise it before this tyme as foloweth:

"Item she confesse that when her mother was gone to Brackstede, in her absence lacking breade, she went to a gyrle a neybours chylde and desired her to geue her a pece of brede and cheese, whiche when denied and gaue her not, or at the least not so muche as wolde satisfy her, shee going home dydde as she had seene her mother doe, callinge Sathan, whiche came to her (as she sayd) she thoughte out of her mother's shewe from vnder the bedde, in the lykenes of a great dogge, demaundynge what she wolde haue, where-withall she beyng a fearde, sayd she wold haue him to make such a gyrle a ferd naminge this gyrle, then asked hee her what she wolde geue hym, and she sayde a red kocke, then saide he no, but thou shalt geue me thy body and sowle, whereby she beinge soore feared, and desyrous to be rydde of hym, sayd she wold: And herewith he went to this gyrle in the lykeness of an euyll fauoured dogge with hornes on his head, and made her very much afearde, and doth yet haunt her, nowe can not these witches (as they saye) cal hym in agayn, because they dyd not let hym out. And more (sayeth shee) she neuer dydde, but this her doinge was the reuealyng of all the rest.

FINIS.

This pamphlet was printed at London by Willyam Powell for Wyllyam Pickeringe dwelling at Sainte Magnus Corner, on August 13th 1566, and a second one was issued the same day describing

Fyrste (beinge redi prepared to receiue her death) she confessed earnestly that shee had bene a wytche and vsed suche execrable sorserye the space of. xv. yeres, and had don many abhominable dede, the which she repēted earnestely & vnfaynedly, and desyred almyghty God forgeuenes in that she had abused hys most holy name by

A her

THE SECOND EXAMINATION and Confession of Mother Agnes Waterhouse, and Jone her daughter, upon her arrainement, with the questions and answers of Agnes Browne the childe on whom the sprite haunteth at this present, deliberately declared before Justice Southcote and Master Gerard the quenes atturney, the xxvii day of July Anno 1566, no lesse wonderful then most true.

FYRST being demaunded whether that shee were gyltye or not gilty vpon her araynement of the murtheringe of a man, she confessed that she was gilty, and then vppon the euidence geuen agaynst her daughter Jone Waterhouse, she sayde that she hadde a white Cat, and wylled her cat that he shuld destroy many of his neyghbours cattell, and also that he shoulde kyll a man, and so he dyd, and then after she must go ii or iii mile from her house, and then she toke thoughte howe to kepe her catte, then she and her catte concluded that he the sayde Catte wolde become a tode, and then she shuld kepe hym in a close house and geue hym mylke, and so he wolde continue tyll she came home againe, and then being gone forth, her daughter hauing ben at a neyghbour's house there by, required of one Agnes Browne, of the age of xii yeres or more, a peece of breade and cheese, and the sayde Agnes saide that shee had none, and that she had not the key of the milkhouse dore, and then the sayde Jone went home and was angry with the said Agnes Broun and she saide that she remembered that her mother was wonte to go vp and downe in her house and to call Sathan Sathan she sayde she wolde proue the like, and then she went vp and downe the house and called Sathan, and then there came a black dogge to her and asked her what she would haue, and then she saide she was aferd and sayd, I wold haue thee to make one Agnes browne afrayde, and then he asked her what she wold giue him and she saide she would gee hym a red kock,

and he said he wolde haue none of that, and he sayde he wolde haue her body and soule, and so upon requeste and feare together she gaue him her body and soule, and then sayde the quenes atturneye *Howe vvylt thou do before God.* O my Lord, I trust God wyll haue mercy vpon mee, and then he saide *thou saiste vvell,* and then he departed from her, and then she saide that she herde that he made the sayde Agnes Browne a fearde.

her mother doe, callynge Sathan, whiche came to her (as she sayd) she thoughte out of her mothers chewe frome vnder the bedde, in the lykenes of a great dogge, demaundynge

The Great Dogge

The said Agnes Brown was then demaunded and called for, and then she came in, and beinge asked what age she was she sayde she thoughte she was xii yeres old, and then the quenes atturney asked her what shee could say, and then shee saide that at suche a day, naming the daye certayne that shee was chirning of butter and there came to her a thynge

lyke a blacke dogge with a face like an ape, a short taile, a cheine and a syluer whystle (to her thinking) about his neck, and a peyre of hornes on his heade,

Dogge with Horns

and brought in his mouth the keye of the milkehouse doore, and then my lorde she saide, I was afeared for he skypped and leaped to and fro, and satte on the toppe of a nettle, and then I asked hym what he wold haue, and he saide he woulde haue butter, and I saide I had none for him and then he saide he wolde haue some or he went, and he dyd run to put the keye into the locke of the mylkehouse dore, and I sayde he shoulde hae none, and he sayde he wolde haue some, and then he opened the dore and went vppon the shelfe, and there vpon a new cheese laid downe the key, and being a while within he came out againe, and locked the dore and said he had made flap butter for mee, and so departed, and then she saide shee tolde her aunte of it, and then she sent for the priest, and when he came he bad her to praye to

God, and cal on the name of Jesus, and soo the nexte day my lord he came again to me with the keye of oure milkehouse dore in his mouthe, and then I saide in the name of Jesus what haste thou there, and then he layed downe the key and sayde that I spake euyll woordes in speakyng of that name, and then hee departed, and so my aunte took up the key, for he had kept it from vs ii dayes and a nyghte, and then we went into the milkhouse and there we dyd se the print of butter vpon the cheese, and then within a few daies after hee came againe with a beane pod in his mouth, and then the queenes atturney asked what that was, and so the other Justices declared, and then she sayde my lords I saide in the name of Jesus what hast thou there, and so then he laid it downe and saide I spake euil wordes and departed and came agayne by and by with a pece of breade in his mouth, and I asked hym what he wold haue, and he sayde butter it was that he wold haue, and so he departed, and my lorde I dyd not see hym noo more tyll wenseday laste, whiche was the xxiiii day of July, why said the quenes atturneye was he with the on Wenseday last, ye she said, what did he then to thee sayde he, my lorde saide shee he came with a knyfe in his mouthe and asked me if I were not dead, and I saide No I thanked God, and then hee sayde if I wolde not dye that he wold thrust his knife to my harte but he wold make me to dye, and then I sayde in the name of Jesus lay down thy knyfe, and he sayde he wolde not departe from his sweete dames knyfe as yet, and then

I asked of hym who was his dame, and then he nodded and wagged his head to your house mother Waterhouse, then the queenes attourneye asked if the sayde Agnes Waterhouse what she saide to it, then she demanded what maner knife it was, and Agnes Browne said it was a daggar knife, there thou liest saide Agnes Waterhouse, why, quod the quenes atturney, mary my lord (quod she) she saith it is a daggar knife and I haue none such in my house, but a greate knyfe, and therein she lieth, yea yea, my lord quoth Jone Waterhouse she lieth in that she saith it hadde a face like an ape, for this that came to mee was like a dogge, well sayde the quenes attourney, well, can you make it come before us nowe, if ye can we will dyspatche you out of prison by and by, no faith saide Agnes Waterhouse I can not, for in faith if I had let hym go as my daughter did I could make hym come by and by, but now I have no more power ouer him, then said the queenes atturneye, Agnes Waterhouse when dyd thye Cat suck of thy bloud neuer saide she, no saide hee, let me se, and then the jayler lifted up her kercher on her heade, and there was diuerse spottes in her face and one on her nose, then sayde the quenes atturney, in good faith Agnes when dydde he sucke of thy bloud laste, by my fayth my lord sayde she, not this fortnyght, and so the jurye went together for that matter.

Ten days later was printed :—

The ende and last confession of mother Waterhouse at her death, whiche was the xxix daye of July. Anno 1566.

FYRSTE (beinge redi prepared to receiue her death) she confessed earnestly that shee had bene a wytche and vsed suche execrable sorserye the space of xv yeres, and had don many abhominable dede, the which she repented earnestly and unfaynedly, and desyred almighty Gods forgeueness in that she had abused hys most holy name by her deuyllishe practyses, and trusted to be saued by his most vnspekeable mercy. And being demuanded of the by standers, she confessed that she sent her Sathan to one Wardol, a neibour of hers, beinge a tayler (with whom she was offended) to hurte and destroy him and his goodes. And this Sathan went thereabouts for to haue done her wyll, but in the ende he returned to her agayne, and was not able to do this myschiefe, she asked the cause, and he aunswered because the said Wardol was so strong in fayth that he hadde no power to hurte hym, yet she sent hym dyuerse and sundry time (but all in vayne) to haue mischeuid hym. And being demaunded whether she was accustomed to go to church to the common prayer or deuine seruice, she saide yea, and being required what she dyd there she saide she did as other women do, and prayed right hartely there, and when she was demanded what praier she saide, she aunswered the Lordes prayer, the Aue Maria, and the belefe, and then they demaunded whether in laten or in englyshe, and she sayde in laten, and they demaunded why she saide it not in englyshe but in laten, seeing that it was set out by publike aucthoritie and according to

goddes word that all men shoulde pray in the englyshe and mother toung that they best vnderstande, and shee sayde that Sathan wolde at no tyme suffer her to say it in englyshe, but at all tymes in laten : for these and many other offences whiche shee hath commyted, done and confessed, shee asked mercy of God, and all the worlde forgyuenes and thus she yelded up her sowle, trusting to be in joye with Christe her Sauiour, which dearely had bought her with his most precious bloudde. Amen.

One sees from this account of the trial that judicial innocence dates back to the time of Queen Elizabeth, though in this case it is the Queen's Atturney who enquires what a bean pod is. It is curious that he offers to release the prisoner if she can produce the dog in Court, for the fact of her doing so would have been sure evidence of her being a witch. Mother Waterhouse clearly believed in her own powers, and made no attempt to defend herself, though it is equally clear that she was only a village wise woman and not a member of a regular coven of witches organised under a wizard. The grandmother of Elizabeth Francis may have been a witch in the fullest sense of the word, taking part in Sabbats with drinking, dancing and obscene rites, and it is easily understood that when a coven for any reason ceased to exist, its members would pass on to their children such knowledge as would lead them to be regarded with superstitious awe by their neighbours.

The questions put to Mother Waterhouse about her prayers were the first signs of the religious troubles which were to vex Hatfield, in common with the rest of England, for the next hundred years. The Act for Uniformity in Common Prayer was passed in 1559 but many ministers, although duly ordained by the bishops, refused to conform to it, and amongst these was one Thomas Carew, who was appointed curate of Hatfield Peverel in 1584. He apparently filled the place of John Sea who was summoned before the Archdeacon's Court[1] the year before and ordered to marry Jane Hamond as the father of her child, but persuaded John Beadle, with a bribe of twenty nobles to take his place. Carew, a man of very different character, refused to follow the Book of Common Prayer and further drew attention to himself by writing to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, whose country seat was at Mowden Hall, complaining that "within the compass of sixteen miles there were sixteen non-resident ministers and thirty who were insufficient and scandalous, while there were nineteen silenced for refusing subscription to the Act," which caused him to be summoned before the High Commission appointed to deal with cases of heresy. Perhaps not the least of the charges made against him was that he had denied the authority of the Queen in ecclesiastical affairs, but he was also accused of having been chosen

[1] These Courts dealt not only with the care and repair of churches, but also with all offences against ecclesiastical law ranging from immorality to absence from Divine Service.

by the people, defaming the Book of Common Prayer, dening that Christ descended into the regions of the damned, keeping persons from the Communion "when there was more need to allure them to it, and having brought his people to that point that they said even at baptism that it made no matter for the water so as we have the words." According to Strype, Aylmer's biographer, "the learned Bishop showed him his errors, whereinto he fell through ignorance and arrogancy. Nor could he speak three words of Latin," but Carew refused to take the oath and was committed to the Fleet Prison in November, 1585. One Allen, a layman, also an inhabitant of Hatfield, was committed with him, though they were both offered their freedom if Carew would not preach in the Diocese without a license, and Allen would not disturb the preachers appointed to preach in Hatfield, nor disquiet the minister in reading the service. In January they appealed to the Privy Council, where they had some friends, but Aylmer wrote, "that they were committed by a great bench of both divines and civilians and common lawyers, that if they were not pleased they might make enquiry but that if these men were released he would resign his position," and finally they both submitted to the terms imposed.

To quote Strype again "the noise of these men was so great in the parts adjacent that the Earl of Sussex, who lived at New Hall not far-off signified to the Archbishop of Canterbury their great evil example.

After these innovators were committed the Archbishop and Bishop (of London) took care to send down preachers to Hatfield and one to read the book, according to the law," but in 1588 there was again religious strife in the village. Mr. Carew was allowed by the Churchwardens to return and preach on Ascension Day and when John Sharpe saw Mr. Vicarie, the appointed clergyman, wearing a surplice he said that "the fole had gotten on his foole's cote, and did axe the Minister if he would have it to kepe him warm," for which he was summoned to appear in the Archdeacon's Court.

Mr. Vicarie was also charged with negligence in catechising and that he stayed the marriage of one in the parish when he was in the middle of the ceremony. His explanation was that John Cracknell, the bridegroom, "refused to be married with a ring according to the Book of Comon Prayer. Also such duties as were due by him for his marriage and procured no other ring but a cote ring nor horn ring for the purpose."

A side light on Mr. Carew's ministry is thrown by the record of Walter Hare summoned before the Archdeacon's Court in 1584. He was charged that he had not received Communion at Easter, but he said "that there was a quarrel or controversie betwixt Mr. Carew curate there, for that the said Carew dyd preach there; and that after a Communion being appointed to be administered by Mr. Sea of Ulting (Willam Sea, not the John mentioned above) the said

Sea appointed the day and the said Walter offered himself there was neither bread nor wine provided, therefore he received not." William Cofield, the churchwarden confessed that the minister "dyd in the church upon a Sunday, viz, the xx September give warning to provide bread and wine for a Communion and the Sunday after he trusting to his fellow churchwardens, George Lylle and Thomas Newman to provide it, dyd not do so," and was ordered "to provide sufficient bread and wine at all tymes." He had been accused the year before of holding a private conventicle in his house, and although he denied it and said that his friends were at supper, he was probably a secret sympathiser with Carew.

Three years later, in 1587, Walter Hare was again charged with being absent from church, and it was said that he used to go hunting Sayrells[1] upon Holy Days and mainly upon St. Thomas' Day. John and George Hare were also charged with "prophaning the Saboth," and in 1588 William Hare spent the Saboth Day "in playing at wastors[2] on the vj of October, and being admonished by the Constable to leave, wold not." Jasper Tredgold was also charged with playing this game, but pleaded that it was after evening prayer. At the same Court Elizabeth Pilgrim was charged with being a witch, but there is no record that this accusation was proved, for the records of

1 "Sayrell may be a corruption of Squirrel or a term used in hunting deer.

2 "A game of thieves and robbers." (Bailey's Dictionary).

these Archdeacon's Courts which remain to-day are only the agenda, or list of cases to be heard. Very occasionally the result of the hearing is stated, and more frequently notes are made of the defence, but on the whole we are left in ignorance of the result of the trial.

In 1588 the Churchwardens were presented in the Court for allowing the glazing and pavement of the church to be in decay, but they were excused, being in the Queen's service under arms because of the threatened invasion from Spain ; this, it will be remembered, being the year of the Spanish Armada.

At the same Court one Boxted of Hatfield was charged with "keeping a woman's daughter suspiciously as his servant, and his wyfe complained that she dyd weare her gownes and apparel and that she cold have nothing but as the mayd wold."[1] Johanna Pilgrim was the name of the handmaiden, possibly a relative of the supposed witch.

When William Pannel and his wife were summoned before the Court in 1594 on a charge of incontinency before marriage, they retailated by saying that the Minister refused to come and baptize their child "so that it dyed unchristianed" though it lived for nine days. Pannell was also charged for suffering his servants to go unpunished, and here it is recorded that he was "to bring them in and know where they are."

[1] For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear: for a servant when he reigneth: and a fool when he is filled with meat: for an odious woman when she is married; and a handmaid that is heir to her mistress. (*Proverbs* xxx 21, 22, 23).

In 1596 Ralph Mattes gent. was charged with keeping in his house sojourners, viz. : one Mr. Youdall and his wife, and having their child baptized by John Howatt of Woodham Walter. Mr. Youdall alleged that there was no Minister then at Hatfield and the child was sick and " lyke to dye and dyd dye in three days," whereupon the Wardens of Hatfield were ordered to provide a sufficient curate and Henry Greenwood A.M. was appointed vicar. Two years later Ralph Mattes was sued with the same Ralph Udall for not paying their rates for the bread and wine for the Communion.

On a charge of immorality, in 1597, Watson's wife said " that she did see the dayre-mayd of Mr. Lince of Ulting upon Whitsun . . . commit fornication with a man that she knoweth in the ground of Thomas Rochester on the tone syde in the morning tyme about the tyme as cattell used to be driven to paster." Another man charged with the same offence said that he was offered ii pottes of beere to kiss Brecknock's wyfe so dyd goe to her house about ij oclock and uppern that wager dyd kyss her," but unfortunately we are not told if the Court believed this excuse or not.

The churchwardens were presented again later in this year that the pulpit did not stand " meetly and conveniently for the preacher for his audience " ; they were ordered to " place the pulpitt there fitt for the people to hear and to certify at the next Court."

In 1604 Mr. St. John Brage and Mr. Francis Brage were summoned before the Court, their offence is not stated, but there is a note saying that they were both absolved though the wife of the former was a Popish recusant. It is not clear who these two men were. Crix came into the possession of members of this family through marriage, a little later in this century.

At this time every person had to attend church regularly unless they had a sufficient excuse. One lady at Beckenham was excused because she swooned with grief at the sight of her husband's monument in the church, and Mr. Williams, of Hatfield, because he was a valetudinarian and an octogenarian, but Richard Fanning was summoned three times for not coming to church at Hatfield for seventeen weeks, although he protested that he went to church at Ulting. At last he said that he believed his house to be in Ulting parish, and " that yt is in sute at the court house and cometh to a tryall this terme."

One supposes that he would have equally have been charged with neglect of Ulting church had he gone to Hatfield and there seems to have been some friction between the two parishes, for in 1612 Roger Bewty was charged that a child " being brought to the fonte (at Hatfield) the witnesses not present when the sacrament of Baptism should have been administered unto yt was for that tyme put back and the father of the child wished to bring it the next Sondaye to be Baptized in due tyme but the sayd Roger did

notwithstanding cause the child to be carried the same day to Ulting, Mr. Jenaway did baptize the sayd child, returning again to churche for the same purpose after he had made an ende of Evening prayer & was coming away from his church the which act of the said minister of Ulting and parishior of Hatfield tending to the reprotche and injury of me the minister of Hatfield." Injured dignity breathes from every word of this complaint, one hopes that it was appeased when Mr. Jenaway and Bewty both said that " they were sorye for yt & promised never to do the lyke again."

In those days Church Feasts and Holy Days were strictly observed. The churchwardens of Hatfield were reproved in 1612 because there was no service held in the church on Holy Thursday, it being further alleged " that many were at scacles and loggets at an ale house on that day, scacles being presumably skittles, and loggets another form of that game, mentioned by Shakespeare in *Hamlet.*

In 1638 Walter Wilmot was charged with working on Holy Days, and also with saying that there was a company of bribing fellows belonging to the Court, The appropriately named William Boosey suffered disorder in his house on Easter Monday, 1638, when John Creme, Jeremia Hawes and Thomas ffrancis spent nearly the whole day drinking there.

John Godbold, gent., was charged at the same sitting of the Court with building a pew in the body of the church " which is a hindrance to divers of the parish and without their consent. He hath placed

his servants and apprentices to sit in the pew which was formerly his predecessors which is above all the seats in the church except his new pew and that of W. Bragg." Godbold lived at Toppingho Hall, and W. Bragg's pew was that of Crix, for which a faculty was obtained in 1661. The equipment of churches in this century with regular pews, more fitted for the long sermons of the Puritan divines, was a fruitful source of disagreement and offence amongst congregations, and the Archdeacons' Court had to settle many cases of precedence like the above, to say nothing of dealing with disputes which took a more active form, including wrangling in the church itself. An entertaining article on this subject can be found in the *Essex Review* for January 1926.

We must retrace our steps to give some account of the Vicars of Hatfield during this period, going back to John Stable who was appointed to the living in 1605 and held it for thirty-one years. The earliest Registers which remain to-day are in his writing, the Baptisms dating from 1614 and the Burials from 1626, the entries being carefully and neatly made. His own name appears with a certain frequency for, between the years of 1605 and 1629 his wife presented him with ten children, of which the four youngest died in infancy, and were buried here.

Stable's successor, Edmund Castell, was a man of much learning. He was returned in the Nonconformist "Classis" of 1650 as an able and godly minister, but he cannot have devoted much time to

EDMUND CASTELL.

From the engraving by Faithorne, in the *Lexicon Heptaglotton.*

his flock, for he said of his great work, the *Lexicon Heptaglotton*, that the day "seemed, as it were, a holiday in which I have not laboured so much as sixteen or eighteen hours in these enlarging lexicons." This dictionary, which was in seven languages, cost him his health, the greater part of his life and £12,000, and when at last it was completed and printed at his own expense there was little demand for it and the copies remained unsold on his hands.[1]

He also made many contributions to the *Biblia Polyglotta* published by Brian Walton,[2] and on the restoration of Charles II printed a tract entitled *Sol Angliae Oriens Auspiciis Carol : ii regum Gloriosissimi*, or *The Sun of England rising under the auspices of Charles II most glorious of Kings*," which may have had some connection with his appointment as King's Chaplain in 1666, when he was also made Professor of Arabic at Cambridge University. He was then Rector of Woodham Walter, having left Hatfield in 1636, in 1670 he became Rector of High Gobion in Bedfordshire and died there nine years later at the age of seventy-three.

His successor at Hatfield was Joshua Blower, whom the Nonconformists found an able, godly, preaching minister. He made an excellent marriage, from a worldly point of view, in Martha, eldest daughter of Sir Edmund Alleyn, of the Priory, but she died in the first year of her married life aged twenty-five,

1 Disreali, Curiosities of Literature, Vol. I.
2 Rector of Sandon until he was sequestrated as a pluralist.

after the birth of her son, Aleyn, who was baptised on December 10th, 1639, the day of his mother's funeral. Some years later Blower married as his second wife a daughter of John Ray who was one of the founders of modern botany, although only the son of a Black Notley blacksmith.

Several Anabaptists were living in Hatfield about this time ; of one Peter Ligett, a tenant of the Aylmers at Mowden Hall, it was said in 1638 that he had remained ex-communicate for six or eight months, and that his child had not been baptized, nor his wife churched as other women were. In 1640 it is recorded in the Parish Registers that his daughter and that of John Austin, another Anabaptist, were brought to the church by soldiers and both baptized by the name of Mary. It has been suggested that they were girls persuaded against their fathers' principles but it seems more likely that one at least was a baby, probably that mentioned above. Soldiers were billeted in many parts of Essex then owing to the war with Scotland, and many complaints were made of their unruly behaviour.

Mr. Blower left Hatfield for Fairstead in 1643, and from his departure until the advent of Mr. George Swarth in 1661 less than twenty burials were registered. Births were recorded by John Benson minister from April 1643 to December 1644, and then by Thomas Rotherham until June 1647. The vicarage is returned as vacant in the "Classis" of the following March and in 1650 as "without a settled minister these

two years and supplied at present by Mr. Clarke, of much bad odour, a disaffected minister." From 1653 to 1661 baptisms were only occasionally entered by the parents or the parish clerk, but this is probably due to the fact that by an Act of Parliament passed in the former year each village had to have a registrar to record births, deaths and marriages, who might be a layman. The Reverend Thomas Jocelin, vicar, recorded the baptism of Arabella Aleyn in the Parish Register in 1655, but there is no other mention of him.

Robert Billio was minister here in 1658. He was born at Sible Hedingham and educated by Edmund Brewer of Castle Hedingham, whose sermons made such an impression on him that when he was twelve or thirteen years old he used to repeat them to his sister on his return from school. He took Holy Orders at Cambridge and before coming here was assistant minister at West Bergholt where he did much good, Gregory Holland, the vicar there having a bad reputation.[1] While at Hatfield, Calamy tells[2] how "he was seized with the gout, which took away the use of both his legs and one arm; so that he was scarcely able to go with crutches. When he had been in this condition for some time, being one day alone in his parlour he had an encouraging impulse upon his spirit to go to prayer, when with some difficulty he

1 Several charges were made against him at one time, including "that he preached it was not fit for farmers and tradesmen to know the mystery of their salvation, but only for himself and such as he", and also that he read the Book of Sports.

2 The Nonconformist Memorial; Vol. II, p. 225.

crept up into his chamber, and poured out his soul before the Lord. Whilst he was praying, he found himself strengthened, and when he rose from his knees, his pain was gone, and he walked as well as ever. He came to his wife with great joy, and told her of God's goodness to him ; but at first she could hardly tell how to believe him."

Shortly after the birth of his younger son, Joseph, on June 15th, 1658, Mr. Billio moved to Wickham Bishops, only to be ejected from there in 1662. After some years of wandering he settled in Felsted, where Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick, took him under her protection and allowed him £5 0s. 0d. a year toward the education of his eldest son. He often used to pray with her in her chamber at Leez Priory, or in the Wilderness in the garden where she retired whenever the weather was favourable. His seems to have been a truly Christian character, and Calamy says, " there are few whose preaching more affected the greatest part of his hearers than his, his conversation also was edifying. His youngest son (who slept with him many years after his wife's death) observed he scarcely ever waked out of his sleep but he immediately uttered some expression of thankfulness to God."

The only reference to events of general historical interest amongst the papers of the parish is occasioned by the Restoration of Charles II in 1660. At the end of the Register of Baptisms is the following statement:

According to order and decree (word illegible) given

A record & remembrance taken & entered of ye Christian names & Surnames of ye inhabitants of inhabitants of Hatfield Peverill in ye Countie of Essex that did give a free and voluntarie p^re^sent to ye King's Matie Charles ye second before ye ffower and Twentyeth day of June In ye yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred sixtie two according to an act of Parlam^t^ begun at Westminster ye Eight day of May In ye yeare of o^ur^ Lord One thousand six hundred sixtie one and followeth vidz by

	£	s.	d.
John Godbold Es^qr^.	xx	oo	oo
Daniel Coyes Gent	ij	oo	oo
Robert Aylet Gent	oo	ov	oo
Walter Willimot Yeoman	oj	oo	oo
John Westwood Yeo a vv^s^ peece in gold in silver lo^s^	oj	oo	oo
Robt Johnson Yeoman	oj	oo	oo
Thomas Brooke Yeoman	oj	oo	oo
Robert Samman Yeoman	oo	ov	oo
John Deike Yeoman	oo	ov	oo
Achior Bayley	oo	vj	oo
Margery Boosey Widdow	oo	ov	oo
Gideon Whiter	oo	ov	oo
William Herridge Yeoman	oo	ov	oo
Mathew Bowley Yeoman	oo	iiij	oo
Thomas Lake	oo	iij	oo
Peter Legit	oo	iij	oo
John Bayly	oo	iij	oo
John Stock	oo	iij	oo

John Stock	oo	ij	oo
James Polley	oo	ij	oo
John Crush	oo	ij	oo
John Mead	oo	ij	oo
Samuel Thurrogood	oo	oj	oo
John Clarke	oo	oj	oo
John Smith	oo	oj	oo
Widow Lyall	oo	oj	oo
Arthur Kembe	oo	oj	oo
Jerome Garret	oo	oj	oo
	£	s.	d.
Suma totalis	xxx	vij	oo

By me George Swathe
Vicar of Hatfield Peverell

The Act provided for Commissioners to collect the money, the gifts were limited to £200 from a commoner and to £400 from a Peer of the Realm. It is curious that the majority of these subscribers were tenants of Mowden Hall, and even the recalcitrant Peter Legit contributed. Can John Aylmer have been the collector? The total given does not agree with the amounts subscribed but these were difficult to decipher accurately.

The Registers contain little else of general interest but a few entries are worth recording.

1626. October 22nd. Abraham Greengrasse husbandman was buried ye 22nd of October.

January 6th.[1] A poore man found dead in ye fields was buried ye 6th of January.

1627. October 30th. A Childe of a wandering woman y^{t} died at ye Crowne was buried ye 30th of October.

5. Willm Dunstead blacksmith was buried ye fifth day of ffebruary.

1630. Aprill 8. Mathew Newman Surveigher was buried ye 8th of Aprill.

October 24. Josias Mason ye sexton was buried ye 24th of October.

1632. December 16. Richard Dunstead blacksmith was buried December ye 16th.

1633. March 13. Thomas Harris Palemaker was buried March 13.

1661. A poore starved Traveller unknowne buryed February 2.

1662. A female inbaptized of Richard White Buryed July 3.

1682. Sam^{ll} Middleditch, Clerke (Obyt Molte Depentina 29 Dec) and was buried in Woollen Affidavit Certified by ye Rector of ffaulkborne Dec : 31. 82.[2]

1684. Repentance Savage buried in woollen Affid : certified by Sr Thomas Darcy Barronett. June. 16.

1 Until the Reformation of the calender in 1752 the year began on March 28th. The necessary adjustment has been made in all dates given in this book except in these entries in the registers.

2 A law was made in 1678 that all persons were to be buried in a woollen shroud and an affidavit made by someone in authority that this was so. It was intended to benefit the woollen industry, but had an opposite effect.

1689. Robert son of Thomas and Ellen Pinkin both Flemings bapt: Aprill: 7.

1695. A male Child son of Squier Right was buried in woollen Affidavit Certified by Mr. Palmer[1] (N.D).

1709. John Gilbert Sexton was buried Novbr 26

1713. A Traveller dyed at John Savages and buried buried by Mr. Ruffles nobody knew his name May 11

John Gilbert Sexton was buried July 12

John Gilbert son of John Gilbert was buried 13

1719. Tabitha Daughter of Henry Bun deceased by Elizabeth his wife being about 19 years old was baptized March the 29 March 29

Martha Daughter of the afores^d^ Henry Bun & Elizabeth ab^t^ 17 years old was baptized 29

Sarah Daughter of Edward and Mary Wilkinson ab^t^ 14 years old was baptized 29

Rebekah Daughter of Ed: & Mary Wilkinson ab^t^ 13 years old was baptized 29

Some further burials are entered in the Overseer's Book amongst which is that of "Thomas Marsh an Infant aged 5 years wo dyed of Hurts from a horsis & who deth was found accidental by ye Corowers Inquest was buried by permission of ye Corower & ye affidavit made June 1738."

1 The Wrights did not come to the Priory for another seventy years, it is not known where this family lived.

Hatfield seems to have bred strong men in those days, for a farmer named Dobson died here in 1766 aged 109, and had ninety-one descendants present at his funeral, while the following year Roger Beetton, a Hatfield bachelor, married Lettice Poole, a Little Waltham spinster, their united ages amounting to 140 years.

A book containing the Overseers' Accounts for the first half of the eighteenth century and other contemporary papers still remain in one of the chests in the church, and give a fairly comprehensive view of the Poor Relief of that time. There was then no central authority, and each parish levied its own rates and was responsible for its own poor, *i.e.*, those who were born in the parish or who acquired a settlement by remaining there for three years. Naturally each parish desired to keep its rates down as much as possible and did its utmost to prevent anyone from gaining a settlement who might afterwards become chargeable. Vagrant women, about to give birth to a child, were harried from parish to parish, and even in a town like Bath well-to-do visitors had to declare that their child was not likely to become chargeable before they were allowed to lie-in there. Persons of no settled means removing from one parish to another had to provide a certificate, signed by two ma istrates or other responsible persons, declaring their legal place of settlement, and seventy of these " Pauper's Certificates " remain in Hatfield, dating from 1702 to 1810. The majority refer to married men, often

with children, one to a man with his intended wife; trades are sometimes mentioned and include a peruke-maker, chargeable to Eaton in the City of Norwich, a sawyer, a baker, a carpenter and two tailors. Other certificates refer to Thomas Robinson soldier in the 2nd Company of the Liverpool Blues,[1] coming from Lancaster and quartered in Hatfield in 1779, Joseph Maskell a private in the 52nd Regiment of Foot[2] and Susanna his wife coming from Netley Camp, Southampton, and Hannah Sams and William her year-old son, wife and child of William Sams, Private soldier in General Elliots Light Dragoons[3] in 1778.

Persons chargeable to Hatfield were living in Witham (2), Latchingdon-cum-Lawling, Leigh, Maldon St. Peter and Maldon St. Mary, Margaretting, Rettendon, Steeple, Ulting and West Hanningfield; those living in Hatfield were chargeable to Boreham (2), St. Mary's Carlile, Chelmsford (2), Colchester (2), Norwich, Fairstead, Hazeleigh (2), Heybridge (2), Great Braxted, Great Burstead, Kelvedon (2), Lancaster, Langford, Little Baddow (4), Mallendine (Essex), Maldon St. Peter (3), Mundon, Black Notley, White Notley (2), Rivenhall, Sandon (2), Southampton, Steeplewick, Terling (4), Tollesbury, Ulting (12), Witham (9), Wrabness.

Children left on the charge of the parish were bound out as apprentices as soon as they were old enough

1 Now the 8th King's Liverpool Regt.

2 The 2nd Battalion of the famous Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.

3 The 15th Hussars.

to work, and we have details of 22 cases between the years 1678 and 1783. Six of these children were girls who were all to be instructed in the art and mystery of huswifery, the remainder were boys who were to be taught coasting (sailing) by a mariner at Tollesbury, hurdlemaking at Burgeate in Suffolk, weaving at Boreham and Witham, husbandry, milling, shoemaking, and blacksmithing. These particulars are taken from the indentures—legal forms, signed by two magistrates, and bearing a Government stamp—which remain in the church chest, but they do not show all the cases dealt with. At a vestry held in 1721 it was agreed that each farmer in the parish should take a boy apprentice in turn, and four were bound out then and there for which no indentures remain. As a matter of fact one at least was taken out without an indenture, for the Vestry a year later, resolved "to stand together to prosicute Jonas Corttman as the Law Derects to a bledge him to bind his said prentis which he refuses to do." Sometimes a farmer was given a boy not strong enough to do the work, as in 1728 when the Vestry agreed "to relees John Dammis of his prentis on payment of £10. 0. 0. to the p^sh^, all charges at the Seshons to be Discharge from him and the Docters bill." At the same meeting Mr. John Larke paid £10. 0. 0. "to be releived for 14 years from taking a parish child at the farm he now lives in called Hatfield Wick."

Until 1722 parishes were supposed to obtain Parliamentary consent before they built a workhouse, but

Hatfield does not seem to have taken any such step when it decided to have a central place for its indigent poor in 1717. On May 12th of that year it was resolved at a Vestry Meeting "to borrow one hundred pounds against Midsummer next in order to fit up the House, Barn etc: now inhabited by the Widdow Ewers for a work-house for the Poor of the Parish and do desire Mr. Collins to undertake to procure the said sum for us."[1] At the same meeting Mr. Fisher, Mr. Johnson and Mr. Francis were nominated "to take an Inventory of the Poors goods, to give warning to the Landlords of the houses wherein the said Poor live against Michaelmass next, and to inspect the house and workhouse intended and set forward their reparation."

Two inventories of the Poor's goods remain, which are as follows:—

"An account of ye widdow huddyball good which ware Carried to ye worchkouse—one press cubboard —one table that hath a drawer one little four ledgs table 3 Stools one neading troof & lide one hutch and two boxes one spining wheel one stock, two chaires a reele & a forme a littell barrill & friingpan two old tubs bed & a bedsteadell & a coufring & one blanckit & two old Sheets Two cobioyrns one mat a tramill & a chafindish a quart scillit & a grigioyrn four curtain rods & a spit & a pint scillet."

According to Morant this house, valued at £15 a year, had been left by Robert Smith, alias Cooke, for the Poor of the Parish and the repairing of the Parish Church: it still remains and is known as Workhouse Yard.

"Tailors things that was not sold at the work house one dish catell, one grigirne one dripinpan & basin ladle one Cleaver with one oyran handle three flock beeds two old blanckats three roogs three old sheets two pillows two bosters one littell vesell."

A third inventory, of a slightly earlier date, may also be given here :—

March ye 8. 1705. An Inventory. Account of Wm Laurenceis Goods. In ye hall, A pres kubbard twoo tabreats, twoo Skellets a warming-pan a fringpan twoo Cobberins & tongs & gridgon & spit & bellows & needing trof flagon halfe peck a quater peck twoo pails a porege pot a tramell 4 weells a stock & a Pell 4 dishes thred baskets muten fork 3 gimbetts twoo galls(?) salt box a Cradell 4 peuter Dishes two Earthen dishes Three pots, for the paler, a flock beed Three huches & a trunk a box a boul dish & a pot of pork a halfe hoghead a tunell a Looking glase a Driping pan a Cleaver & form a greate bowl, a woodin bottell a grate picker a beetel & three wedges a zip & aex, In ye chambre, a cheir & a bead, In ye other chambr a bushell of beans & pees, In ye butterre a Litell Coper & a a Saspan & 8 tubes a Lader & 3 forms a kilderkin & skales & 8 waits a spade & a mattax 5 sides & a Cradell & a rake two gees & a Gander three heens, a Littell barell.

This inventory is interesting as showing the household life of a cottager of that time ; his family added to their income by spinning, they had geese which they probably pastured on the village green and they

brewed their own beer. There was a lack of furniture according to modern standards, yet if those few possessions could be found to-day as Wm Laurence had them, they could probably be sold for a sum which would have kept him in comfort for the rest of his life.

The reconstruction of the workhouse started on June 6th, 1717, and was completed four months later. The bills for the work still remain in the Church chest and were reprinted in full in the *Essex Review* of July 1920. They amount to £91 14s. 4¼d. and include 10s. 6d. "for ye use of 2 payer of screwes in shoring up ye ould hous," 2s. 6d. for a post for the great gate, and 9s. for glazing the windows, while 5s. 9d. was spent on lengthening the pump, and £11 15s. 0d. on apparatus for brewing, so that impartial arrangements were made for supplying the inmates with liquid refreshment. Ten beds were bought, but only ten yards of "brown sheeten," four blankets, three "Coverlids" and one "Ruge" so it is to be hoped that the poor brought their own bedding.

John Bayley was the first keeper of the workhouse and received £6 0s. 0d. a year "sollory," in 1720 he was succeeded by Martin Skinner who six years later was "tourned out from being governer" at a week's notice, and replaced by Widdow Wilkison. In December 1727 the Vestry decided to offer the post to Jeney Cutter, and if she refused, which she did, to the Widdow Mercy Burdsey. The workhouse paid £2 0s. 0d. rent yearly to Esqr : Aylmer and six

months receipts for yarn spun in 1729 amounted to £5 6s. 6d.

Parish officers usually had an evil name for hard-heartedness, but those of Hatfield seem to have been fairly generous to their poor. Medical attendance, of a sort, was provided, 13s. 6d. being paid to Mr. Strut for "Lukeing after Old Watty's Legg" and £1 0s. 0d. for 4 Journeys to Old Watty's Legg, while they provided Martin Skinner's wife with 30 doses of pills at 6d. a dose, a quart of beer for Aycock when he took a purge,[1] they also paid £1 0s. 0d. to "Isack polley for larning of Crow to mend shoos," "6s. 6d. for Implements for Jams Crow," and 30s. 6d. for him "to by Lether," but in spite of this outlay the next entry is "Jams Crow in Want 00. 04. 00. When "A Traviling Wooman" gave birth to a child they paid 2s. 6d. to the midwife and 10s. 6d. to Widow Bredgman, who lived in one of the white cottages nearly opposite the Crown, "for norsing ye Traviling wooman & for heir Expencis," and gave the woman 2s. 6d. when she went away, probably in relief that the baby had died and so would not become a burden on the rates. Another "gratebeled" (great-bellied) woman was given 3s. 0d.; while a man in distress by fire received a shilling, and a "poor wounded showlder" in 1745, sixpence. The children at the workhouse were given 1s. 8d. or 2s. at Christmas and Easter, and two pennyworth of Tobackow was bought for Mary Cornell.

[1] I understand that the combination of the two is irresistible.

At that time nothing could be done without beer, but it is often entered as "spent." "Spent att a parish meeten 01. 15. 00." "Spent when we met to make the maids goe to sarvis 00. 00. 06." "Spent for Getten an Order for ye bastard 00. 01. 04., for ye Order & Copey & Swearing & spent 00. 04. 10., for signing ye Order & spent 00. 01. 06., while binding an apprentice, watching a sick man, laying him out, burying him, killing a hog or unloading wood all had to be performed with an appropriate libation.

Some naive entries are :—

paid for cureing of ye Widdow Breagman & her children & the two nurses of ye Ich	00.	16.	00.
p^{d} John Bayley for being 3 Days in the Workhous	00.	01.	00.
p^{d} to ye Cole meachor to send good Cole	00.	01.	00.
Wm Davey. A Lowed to Cewer him of wartteren ye bed	02.	02.	00.
p^{d} ye midwife for sitten ye nights & delivoren of Matt : Clarke	00.	05.	00.

It is not always very clear to-day what is meant by some of the entries ; what, for instance, is a Deyer drink for John Lewis which cost a shilling, or "a pot of buller of 7 dishes 0. 9. 11.," who or what were the wosiers who received a pot of "bear" in 1722 and why was Martin Skinner twice paid a shilling "to bid the boys drink"? "East and Ashis, 11d." is yeast and ashes presumably, "a pint of wind" bought from Mr. Harlow for John Hunnebel at a cost of

00. 01. 06., a pint of wine, and 14 lbs. of "Beaken at 6d. a pound," bacon.

These and the following expenses are some of those recorded in a bound volume of Overseer's Accounts dating from 1712 to 1747. They may seem at first to have been quoted at too great length, but taken together they give a vivid picture of the village life of that time, showing how people then dressed, worked, fed, lived—and died.

1712.

pd. for bays for Dan[l] Cutter's Winding Sheet.	00.	03.	00.
pd. for siting up with Dan[l] Cutter and for beer	00.	02.	00.
pd. for Dan[l] Cutter being Laid forth	00.	02.	00.
pd. for Dan[l] Cutter's coffin	00.	07.	00.
pd. ye Bearers	00.	02.	00.
pd. Mr. Marple for ye Affa[dvt] & for Burying of Dan[l] Cutter	00.	04.	06.
pd. John Gilbert for John Cutter's Grave	00.	03.	00.
pd. ye Doct[r] for Dan[l] Cutter	00.	04.	00.

1713.

pd. Goodey Brown for Locking after her husben	00.	01.	00.
Ordered att a parish meetten to pay ye Sorgen for John Davis's tow & Joh Carter	04.	10.	00.

1714.

pd. for Solen & naylen of a p[r] of Shoos for Will's boy	00.	01.	00.

ffor 2 Ells & 3 quarters of Brown Cloth ffor 2 Shorts for Jo Lungley & makein	00.	02.	09½.
ffor 2 Ells & 3 quarters of Cloth for a Shift for Sary Stowill & maken it	00.	01.	08½.
pd. for 2 Caps for Mathe Stowill	00.	01.	00.
ffor Laying ye Widow Clerck forth	00.	02.	00.
ffor Wool to lay hir in	00.	06.	06.
pd. Sarah Clarck for Wachen wth hir Mother	00.	06.	00.
pd. for 3 quorts of bear for thos yt Lay hir forth	00.	00.	09.
for 8 quarts of bear for them yt Caried to Church	00.	02.	00.
pd. for Working Towls (tools) for Munk's boy	00.	05.	00.
pd. for 2 Nekcloths ffor Munk's boy	00.	02.	00.
pd. for A Hatt for Munk's boy	00.	01.	06.
ffor 2 pair of gloves	00.	00.	05.
ffor ye Indenters	00.	05.	00.
ffor 2 pair of Shoo for Munk's boy	00.	06.	00.
Spent when ye Boy was Bound	00.	02.	00.
pd. ye Widow Spencer for makeing of Munk's boys Cotte, Wescote and Briches	00.	03.	00.
ffor making another Wescote & Bricheys for Munk's Boy	00.	02.	00.
pd. Sam Bredgman ffor Removing his Mother	00.	02.	06.

pd. Mr. Corttman for Curen of Raven's hand	00.	07.	06.
pd. for a wescote for Old Savedg	00.	05.	06.
1715.			
pd. Mr. Cortman for ceuren of Raven's finger	00.	02.	06.
pd. for a Spining wheel for Lungleys boy at pearlys	00.	02.	06.
pd. for a Testament for ye Wid Dow's Boy	00.	01.	06.
1716.			
pd. ye Wid Benson for wth She Laid of To cure The Lame Garll's Legg	00.	02.	06.
pd. ye Wid Benson for ye weven a Cote for The Lame Garll's Legg	00.	02.	00.
(After Will Cooper's death) pd. ye Wid Bayley for a Buring Sute	00.	03.	03.
pd. for mending of Mary Johnson's Clothes & Stays	00.	01.	00.
pd. Goodey Skiner for a purge for John Leawis & for Lukeing after him	00.	02.	00.
pd. Matt Reeve for Bleden John Leawis & a Sear Cloth	00.	00.	10.
pd. Matt Reeve for Ceering Sarah King's Hed	00.	01.	00.
pd. for a worent for Zakory	00.	01.	00.
pd. for 2 Horsis Jorneys to goe into ye hondreds	00.	03.	00.
Spent att Twise going to Wid^{w} Peareys To worn ye woman out of Town	00.	01.	04.

for a worent for young people	00.	01.	00.
Spent when ye maids war Exsamened	00.	05.	06.
1717.			
pd. to Mr. Doyten for Drawing a Leess	00.	15.	00.
pd. for settin W^d Coopers Suns arme	02.	00.	00.
Feaberwary ye 23 paid for a brest of muting for ye widdow bregman	00.	01.	00.
delivered to the workhous half a bushell of great salt	00.	03.	00.
half a bushel of small salt	00.	02.	08.
1718.			
paid for bleeing (bleeding) of Eight at the work house	00.	04.	0.
for four quarts of beer to the workhous and two ounceces of tobacion	00.	01.	02.
for carrying of Gemmer Bun to the workhouse with a tumbril two horses & a man	00.	03.	00.
to Mr. Marple for 7 buriels of the pore pople	00.	17.	06.
pd. for a dose of fisik for Jere Carpinter	00.	02.	02.
pd. Martin Skinner for stuf to purge ye children	00.	09.	02.
39 pound and ½ of wooll to ye workhous for wevin and stockin yarn	01.	03.	00½.
pd. for 2 Chamber pots : 2 combs : one pan	00.	01.	06.
Bear & ashis & washing	00.	01.	03.
pd. for a vomitt for John Leawis	00.	01.	03.

for 2 Candle sticks & a Coper pot	00.	04.	10.
for 2 hanckichers	00.	01.	00.
for 10 Dishes	00.	02.	06.
pd. for 6 pound of Hogg's suitt	00.	02.	03.
pd. for a spade for Amey: Stowill	00.	03.	06.
pd. for an Our Glase & Ayshis	00.	00.	10.
1719.			
pd. for howing ye beens att ye workhous	00.	01.	00.
pd. for Corks	00.	00.	01.
pd. for spindles	00.	00.	02.
pd. for a Lofe	00.	00.	02.
pd. for a Durst Basket	00.	00.	06.
pd. Mr. Bucks Bill for milk & Expencis att ye seshons	03.	07.	02.
For a hog w^{d} 8 skore & 15 pound att 5s. and 6d. p^{er} skor	02.	07.	09.
Spent when ye Hog was killed	00.	01.	00.
pd. ye W^{d} Spencer for 3 yards of ffusehin & all things belonging to itt for a ffrock for Hudeball	00.	04.	06.
pd. ye Crownyer & his man for sitten on foreman	02.	05.	00.
pd. 12 Jureymen	00.	12.	00.
pd. for Carring foreman into his hows	00.	01.	00.
Spent when ye Crownyer was there	00.	05.	00.
for Going to Brantorey for ye crownyer	00.	01.	06.
ffor 4 quarts of bear to buring Foreman	00.	01.	00.
1720.			
pd. ye gardner for Two Bushills of of pease to ye workhouse	00.	02.	00.

paid to John gunnill for ganting for ye workhouse Childrens caps	00.	01.	05.
Dec : 3. ffor a bushell of aples to ye workhows	00.	02.	06.
4. ffor a bushell of Tornups	00.	01.	00.
pd. for a Lode of Broom	00.	05.	00.
1721.			
pd. Matt Reeve for 3 Bottles of mouth water	00.	02.	06.
pd. for Cutten ye children hear att ye workhows	00.	00.	06.
pd. for $\frac{1}{2}$m of squareheads & a $\frac{1}{4}$m of 2d. and a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a$_m$ of 3d. for to mill ye boys shoos	00.	01.	06.
for 3 pound of naills y^t was yuesed att ye workhows	00.	01.	01$\frac{1}{2}$.
pd. John Carter for going with Es^{qr} Dabbs to show him ye parris Bounds	00.	01.	06.
pd. Susan Bearman for 6 straw hats	00.	06.	0.
pd. Mr. Starford for 5 yards of Drogitt for a gound for Carpinter's Daughter att 1s. & 6d. ye yard	00.	07.	06.
ffor 5 yards of Corse cloth att 6d, ye yard for 2 frocks for ye workhous Boys	00.	02.	06.
pd. Mr. Darby for 3 p^{rs} of Leather Brichis & a skin to mend them	00.	07.	3.
pd. John Tilbrook for part Daveys Rent & money which he Lent him to by a hors	02.	18.	4.

Mr. Cortmans Bill for wood : wool : Butter & Cuers	05.	16.	0.
pd. for 9 pound of Ioren	00.	02.	4.
pd. for 3 Dos of Candle	00.	06.	0.
pd. a man for going into ye hondreds to look up ye boys	00.	02.	0.
pd. Matt Bonham to look up ye boys	00.	01.	0.
4 Mittimuses	00.	08.	0.
pd. for bear for ye wimen ye satt up wth Margett	00.	01.	0.
ffor leather lacis	00.	00.	6.
ffor 5 yards of Corse cloth att 6d. ye yard for 2 frocks for ye workhous Boys	00.	02.	06.
pd. Jams Polley for his mear to Carry Skinner to London	00.	01.	2.
pd. Mr. Day for mending ye Friingpan	00.	02.	0.
pd. for a bed matt	00.	01.	2.
1724.			
Gooday Skinners Bill for netting Stoking	00.	04.	10.
(Mr. Heath) For my Expencis & Chargis going affter Amey Hinten bisnes 3 Times to London	08.	15.	0.
For my hors & Georneys to London	00.	15.	0.
For my Ine time	00.	15.	0.
pd. Mr. Robinson for mending ye wosh keller & for 4 hoops on ye rencing tub & picken ye bottom	00.	01.	3.
Wm Haus for Bottoming 3 Chaiers	00.	01.	3.

pd. Wm Haus for ½ a peck of Oynons	00.	00.	3.
pd. Joseph Barber for mending ye poker & a Lok	00.	01.	0.
Bought a Close Basket	00.	00.	9.
1725.			
for takeing of Wm Savedg for his mittimus & Expencis & Carin him to ye hows of Correcttion	00.	17.	10.
22. for fechen of savedg from ye hows of Correcttion & ye Order	00.	03.	00.
a Lowed to ye Goodey Skiner for kewering of sevarell childrens skold heds	01.	01.	0.
1726.			
for half a Lode of Straw	00.	04.	0.
pd. to Matt Reeve for his truble in Jo^{n} Gunnell Bisness	01.	01.	0.
a Lowed by ye towns men to pay Robart Cob to help him to pay ye Doct^{r}	00.	10.	0.
1727.			
To put out one prentis	04.	05.	0.
1736.			
To pay John Chandler to maintain his traps	00.	05.	0.
1740.			
Matt Reeve going into Chelmsford twice wth the book to be sind by ye Curate	00.	01.	0.

1745.

To Dame peary for making a blankett and sleeves for ye fondling Child	00.	00.	2.
1746.			
For ½ yard of hamborough to mend Marth Smiths Shifts	00.	00.	4½.
1747.			
pay[d] for a galepot of Dorkters Stuff for John Gunnell to Cuer y[e] Agow	00.	01.	06.

The same volume contains a list of money subscribed from 1714 to 1725 for briefs, which were letters carried round the country empowering their bearers to collect for the repairing or rebuilding of churches. They came frequently, and from places as far off as Ruthin in Wales, Hartlepool in Durham or Great Torrington in Devon. This last was for "Los by fire 4588 pound," and 00. 01. 02. was collected from the inhabitants of this parish. This was about an average collection, though sometimes it fell as low as sixpence, and it is therefore not surprising that the costs of collection did not leave much profit for the church. Briefs were also sometimes issued after some great secular disaster and excited more sympathy, for 4s. 2½d. was given for the town of Buckingham "Los by fire" and 2s. 4d. and 3s. 2½d. for inundations at Halifax and Lancaster.

Robert Hay kept the Overseer's Book in "Feaberway" 1717 and was evidently not much of a scholar, but Matthew Reeve, who succeeded him, did his work very neatly. He died in 1741 and two years

later it was resolved at a Parish Meeting that "David Richardson to have ye Parish meetings and profits arising from the parish, he keeping the parish books and accounts gratis." A similar resolution was passed in John Darge's favour in 1752.

Some other resolutions were as follows:

1723. Agreed y^{t} if Stock Hall mead belonging to Esqr Dabbs be charged in any Rate belonging to any Parish except Hatfield Peverell we will appeal to the Quarter Sessions.

1725. £12 be a Lowwed towards the Compounding of the Debts of John Gunnell, if his several Crediters agree to do the same.

1728. Agreed Jonas Courtman must pay £3.0.0. a year for Widdow Bowells Land as itt allways was charged.

1737. Agreed one shilling a week shall be taken from the weekly pay of John Gunnell if his Daughter does not go to sarvis after Michall^{s} next.

1747. Agreed to Lett Marth Smith & to be well Clothed by ye parish to Mr. Roling Harvey for two years and Mr. Harvey to Giue hier twenty shillings for the second years servitude.

Among the loose papers in the church chest there is also "An Assessment made on the Several Inhabitants of Hatfield Peverel in the County of Essex pursuant to the Acts of Parliament passed for levying the several Duties undermentioned from the 5th. April 1794 to the 5th. April 1795." According to this, taxes were then levied on windows, inhabited

houses, male servants, horses and carriages, with additional duties on the last two and an extra ten per cent. on the whole amount paid. John Wright, of the Priory, headed the list in Hatfield with 56 windows, 3 menservants, 2 horses and a four-wheeled carriage, paying a total of £22.5.6., Samuel Shaen, of Crix, came next with 36 windows, 2 menservants, 2 horses and a four-wheeled carriage, while John Tyrrell of Hatfield Place did not pay any duty on his house, only on one manservant and two horses. Sixty-eight people were taxed in the village and the amount received was £93.18.7¼.

About this time there was a Friendly Society in the village with its headquarters at the Crown Inn. Its members met on the evening of the first Monday in each month from seven to nine o'clock or paid a fine of fivepence ; if present they each paid two shillings to the funds of the Society and fivepence towards expenses, but this was raised to sixpence in 1822. The annual feast was held on the second Monday in May and all members living within twenty miles of Hatfield had to attend divine service in the church here the day before or pay 1/6, unless they were sick. The benefits were 12/– a week for the first twenty-four weeks, and 8/– a week for the remainder of a calendar year. It continued for a good many years but was absorbed about 1857 in the Witham Permanent Building Society.

Hatfield has always been a purely agricultural parish, although a certain amount of weaving may have

been done at times in the cottages, and silk spinning was carried on at the Mill by Morse South about 1826. An Agricultural Survey of Essex made in 1807 gives the average rent of Hatfield and the whole of the county as a pound an acre, but the poor rate of this parish was only 5/– in the pound against a county average of 8/10. The yield of wheat here was 26 bushels (county average 24½) barley 4 to 4½ quarters (average 5 quarters) and oats 5½ quarters (average the same). Mr. Wright of the Priory seems to have been a farmer with progressive ideas, growing a small field of cabbages every year for his stock and owning a form of horse hoe called an exterpator, of which three had been made by a Mr. Tweed. He also had about forty acres of tares which had been found very beneficial in Hatfield, though they had only been grown for the past ten years.

A certain amount of land was, both then and later, planted with a mixed crop of coriander, teasels and carraway, which were harvested in successive years. The teasels were in demand for raising the nap on cloth ; they were cut in September with about a foot of stalk, tied in bunches of twenty-five, twenty-four of which were put on a stick about 2½ feet long called a row, and so taken to market. During the nineteenth century they were gradually supplanted by artificial teasels on power looms but a crop was grown as late as 1880 at Latneys by a Somerset man, a Mr. Matravers.

Much of the woodland in Hatfield was stubbed up in 1800, doubtless to grow corn, which was then at

a very high price owing to the war with France. War had broken out in 1793 and was to continue for practically the whole of the next twenty-two years. During all that period Essex was a centre of military activity—regular troops being stationed in several places—while, after the French had declared their intention of invading England in 1797, volunteer bands were enrolled all over the county. By May 1798 Essex had fifteen troops of Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, one of which was known as the Hatfield Peverel troop, raised and commanded by Peter Wright of the Priory, and in 1801 there were seventeen troops. No mention is then made of the Hatfield men but they were possibly included in the East Essex troop, thirty strong, which was one of the few bodies who agreed to serve wherever required in the County of Essex, most of the others undertaking only to defend their own villages or immediate neighbourhood. If this was so they had reverted to the name of the Hatfield Peverel Cavalry two years later when, with other Essex Volunteers they were reviewed on August 3rd, 1803. in pouring rain, by H.R.H. the Duke of York, Commander-in-Chief, on Galleywood Common. Later in that year they were returned as having a strength of 68 with a dismounted company of 146, and soon afterwards they became known as the East Essex Legion.

In 1814 the independent troops were formed into one Cavalry regiment, known as the 1st. Essex Yeomanry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel

J. A. Houblon of Hallingbury Place. Major Peter Wright was second in command, his troop of 45 men, recruited from Hatfield Peverel, Boreham, Danbury and the Woodhams being taken over by Captain Haselfoot, but the coming of peace in the following year after the defeat of Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo, put an end to their activities, although they were not actually disbanded until 1828.

Much of this story was repeated a hundred years later during the last Great War. Land was again ploughed up for corn, troops were again billeted in the village and bodies of volunteers again organised; but in one way the actual perils of war were brought home to this generation in a manner undreamt of by their forefathers. Most of the Zeppelins which attacked London passed near, if not actually over, the parish and later the bombing aeroplanes followed the same course. No bomb was ever dropped in the village but the crippled L33 passed over it on the night of September 24th, 1916 and to lighten herself threw out a tool-chest which landed in the cricket field. Finding she was too damaged to return home she made a forced landing at Wigborough and was fired by her crew, the light of her burning being seen by those awake at Hatfield while the western sky was still illuminated with the glow of another Zeppelin, brought down in flames at Billericay.

But we must return to the nineteenth century. An Act of Parliament authorising the construction of

the Eastern Counties Railway was passed in 1836, and although it was several years before it was completed[1] from that time to the coming of the petrol-driven vehicle the Road was as deserted as at any period in its history, if we except the dark ages between the passing of the Romans and the coming of the Saxons. We have seen that it was the high road to the Romans' first town in this country. In later centuries it was the main way into East Anglia, and also the road to Harwich, the port for Holland and Northern Europe.[2] Several Kings have ridden down it, and at least three Queens; Mary Tudor on her way to claim the throne from Lady Jane Grey, her sister Elizabeth — Glorina — visiting her devoted subjects, and George IV's ill-treated wife Queen Charlotte, both as a bride and as a dishonoured corpse.

Less romantic travellers in the eighteenth century were huge flocks of geese and turkeys driven from East Anglia to London (their numbers were estimated at 150,000 in 1739) and fish brought from Yarmouth and Lowestoft at an express speed, sometimes reaching eight miles an hour, while at the beginning of the nineteenth century it was used daily by the stage coaches for Ipswich and Norwich.

Then for sixty years or so the Road lost its use as a highway and was used only for local traffic, the butcher and baker, waggons of hay or straw, Madam

Hatfield was only given a station in 1877, though those at Witham and Chelmsford were opened forty years before.

2 The London-Harwich Road was the first Turnpike Road in England with a Statutory Trust, though others were made in the same year—1695.

paying afternoon calls or farmers jogging along to market. Bicycles were the first signs of its reawakening and now to-day it has come back to its full use again.

This sketch of our village may be concluded with the story of its only supernatural inhabitant that has come to my knowledge. Traditions of a fierce, fire-breathing dog are wide-spread over the whole of England, it is known by many names, such as Shuck or Scarfe, but the one haunting Hatfield was called Shaen's Shaggy Dog, as it walked between the two drive–gates of Crix, owned from 1770 to 1858 by the family of Shaen. This animal was quite friendly unless annoyed, then its anger was terrible. A man driving a timber wain with two horses once struck at him with his whip, and man, whip, horses, timber and waggon were instantly reduced to a heap of smoking ashes.

It will be noticed that Shaen's Shaggy Dog is written of in the past tense. Fifty years ago his presence was common knowledge but of late he has not been seen, and it is rumoured that he died of spontaneous combustion at his first sight of a motor-car.

THE MANOR OF HATFIELD PEVEREL OR TERMITTS,

LATER KNOWN AS THE MANOR OF HATFIELD BURY

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "Essex," 1768: "Victoria County History of Essex"; Vinogradoff, "English Society in the Eleventh Century," 1908; Maitland, "The Domesday Book and Beyond," 1897; Planché, "The Conqueror and his Companions"; "Rotuli Normanniae," ed. Duff Hardy, 1835; "Liber Feodorum, Testa de Nevil," vol. i, 1920; "Close and Patent Rolls"; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Feet of Fines"; Bigham, C., "The Chief Ministers of England," 1923; "Dictionary of National Biography"; G.E.C., "The Complete Peerage"; Brewer and Gairdner, "Letter and Papers of Henry VIII," vol. x, 1887.)

"HATFELDA which was held by Alimar' as a manor and as 9 hides and 82 acres is held by Ranulf in demesne. Then (in the reign of Edward the Confessor, 1042–66) as now 5 ploughs on the demesne. Then 13 ploughs belonging to the men: now 11. Then 12 bordars: now 38. Then 10 serfs: now 7. Woodland for 700 pigs, 50 acres of meadow. Then 2 mills: now 1.[1] Then 6 working horses, 4 colts, 6 cows, 8 calves, 150 sheep and 100 pigs: now 5 horses, 4 colts, 5 cows, 7 calves, 57 sheep, 39 pigs and 20 goats. It was then worth 16^{li} now 20^{li} and the same when he (Ranulf) received it. Of this manor Serlo, Ennulfus and Richard hold 3 hides and 20 acres, worth 4^{li} in the above valuation. And five knights hold of Ranulf 4 hides and 15 acres which were held by 13 freemen in the time of

1 For details of these mills see the list of Place Names.

King Edward. Then as now 7 ploughs (were there, and) 16 bordars, 2 villeins 2 serfs and a mill; this is worth 4^{li}."

This is the description of the Manor of Hatfield given in the Domesday Book of 1086. It will be seen that it was a fairly large estate, for besides the demesne, or home farm, of 1200 acres, there were 380 acres held by Serlo, Ennulfus and Richard, and a further 500 held by the five knights whose names are unfortunately not given. The acreage is only approximate for it is computed on the assumption that one hide equalled 120 acres, which is only its general size, the hide being more a unit of taxation than one of measurement. In the same way one plough with its team of eight oxen was in theory necessary to cultivate one hide, but not so in practice. It will be noticed that on this manor in the twenty years of their rule the Normans had increased the number of bordars, who were cottagers who occupied a position between the freemen and the serfs. They usually tilled a few acres of land and had a few pigs and sheep and perhaps a cow, but both the land and the animals belonged to the lord of the manor to whom they had to render a large part of their labour.

A few words here on the general principles of the Feudal System may explain much that follows. Every man who was not an outlaw had to have a lord, or someone of superior position to whom he swore fealty and rendered services of some kind in return for which he was protected against attacks, extortions and abuses

by other lords. The King was the actual as well as the nominal head of the kingdom and all the land was his personal possession ; he granted it to his followers who had to acknowledge his right to it by homage and had also to provide soldiers for his use when required. By the middle of the twelfth century the ratio had become fixed at one knight's service with horse and armour for forty days a year, for each knight's fee—120 acres—held; and still later the military service was commuted for a money payment, known as scutage, from the Latin " scutum " a shield. Some lands carried with them the exaction of other duties, such as attending the King at his coronation, or providing him then with wafers or so many ells of red cloth, or by keeping two of his hawks or hounds, and as Honours, Counties and Duchies were held by great nobles of the King, so manors were held of the great nobles by the lesser nobles and often of them again, but always by service. The manor was the unit of land held, as a rule, and its possession carried with it many rights which survived until the passing of the New Property Act of 1922.

To return to the Manor of Hatfield, nothing is known of its Saxon owners beyond what Domesday tells, but Ranulf Peverel to whom it was granted at the Conquest was an historical figure. He was a knight who followed William from Normandy and received in return many manors in Essex and elsewhere, forming the Honour of Peverel in London. He also married the King's mistress, the Saxon

Engelrica,[1] who after the Conqueror's death founded the Priory of Hatfield Peverel, its endowments being taken from this manor.

The holders of Termitts in the twelfth century are not known, but it was held by a Norman, Robert FitzErnis in 1205, when his tenants were Will Babbe, Robert de Eistrate, Eddric de Vivar, Robert le Heiward and Richard de Richeham, and shortly afterwards King John granted it to Geoffrey Fitz Piers whose mother, Maud, was the sole heiress of the famous De Mandevilles, Earls of Essex, the manor then consisting of three carucates worth £30 a year.

Later it came into the hands of Hubert de Burgh. He has been immortalised by Shakespeare in his play *King John* for his refusal to murder the little Prince Arthur, but deserves also to be remembered for his work as a statesman, and as a fine soldier who won the first naval victory in our history when he was Constable of the Castle of Dover in 1217. Word was received that the French were about to invade England with a fleet of eighty sail and he determined to attack them on sea, though the Papal Legate and the Earl of Pembroke, regents during the minority of Henry III, refused to help him, saying they were too ignorant of naval matters. He could

[1] This is the story which can be traced back to Camden and Leland in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, but Planché (The Conqueror and his Companions) finds neither dates nor facts to substantiate it and suggests that Ranulf and William Peverel (the latter holder of the Honour of Peverel in Nottingham) were sons of Engelrica and William I, and that their name is a corruption of Pueralus, a boy or child.

only collect the ships then in the port of Dover, consisting of three large and twenty smaller boats, and before setting out he adjured the garrison by Christ's Blood that if he should be captured they should rather let him be hung than give up the Castle for it was the Key of England. But as was to happen so often again in our history, by clever tactics and use of the wind, victory came to the few instead of the many and after a long day's fight only sixteen French boats returned to their harbour, fifty-five being captured and the rest sunk.

De Burgh's work as a statesman was less spectacular but none the less worthy of our gratitude. Henry III was only nine years old when he came to the throne, and two years later, on the death of William Marshal, de Burgh, already Justiciar or Chief Justice, succeeded him as Earl Marshal and became practically ruler of England. Up to that time this country had been little more than a province of France, but he used all his power to mould it into a distinct kingdom, resisting all attempts to govern it from France or Rome. As Shirley says,[1] "he was the first of our statesmen to convert the emotion of nationality into a principle of political action."

At the same time, according to the usage of the day, he was not neglecting his own material interests; the King granted him much land and each of his four wives brought him increasing wealth and position.

1 Introduction to the Royal and other Historical letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III, p. xxvii.

He first married Joanna daughter of William Vernon, Earl of Devon, and widow of William Brewer, then Beatrix daughter of William de Warrenne and widow of Lord Bardolf, thirdly Isabel daughter of the Duke of Gloucester and widow of Geoffrey de Mandeville[1] while lastly he became kin to the King himself by marrying the Lady Margaret of Scotland at the same time as her brother King Alexander celebrated his marriage to Joan, sister of Henry III.

But, as might have been expected, de Burgh was unable to continue his successful career after Henry had attained his majority in 1227. The King resented his tutelage, and de Burgh had made many enemies during his governorship who were ready to support Henry against him, so in 1232 he was deposed from his position of Justiciar and charged in his own Courts with many offences ranging from sorcery to simple peculation and including his presumption in marriage. After discussions lasting for eighteen months his friends persuaded the King to allow him to leave London to prepare his defence, but Henry soon afterwards changed his mind and de Burgh was for some time beseiged in his house at Merton. He was later allowed to go again, and after joining his wife at Bury St. Edmunds came to his nephew the Bishop of Norwich at Brentwood, but Henry feared he was going to leave the country and sent three hundred horsemen to capture him. They

[1] She had also been betrothed to King John. The Complete Peerage omits her from the list of de Burgh's wives and makes his first wife Margaret daughter of Sir Robert de Arsich.

HUBERT DE BURGH.
From a MS. of Matthew Paris in the British Museum.

arrived when de Burgh was asleep in bed and he was only aroused in time to fly naked[1] to the chapel. There he faced his pursuers at the altar holding a cross in one hand and the Blessed Sacrament in the other, but these claims to sanctuary were ignored and he was taken away. He would have been fettered with irons if the blacksmith, fetched from near-by, had not refused to fasten them on him, saying he was the man "who had saved the country from foreigners, who had restored England, who had served the King so well in France, eating even horseflesh, who had preserved Dover the key of the realm,"[2] but they tied his feet under his horse's belly and so hurried him to the Tower of London.

The Bishop of London however was jealous for his privileges, and threatened excommunication for the sacrilege if the prisoner was not returned to the chapel at Brentwood, and this was finally done, the Sheriffs of Essex and Hertfordshire receiving orders at the same time to starve him out. A trench was dug round the building and every entrance blocked, and after a two months' siege de Burgh was forced to surrender.

Two years imprisonment followed but this was softened by the giving up of some of his possessions to the King, and he was at last released and restored to his earldom, wealth and place in the Council of the Realm, though not to his former positions of

1 Night clothes did not come into use in England until the end of the 16th century.
2 Matthew Paris.

Justiciar and Earl Marshal. Although he had lost his authority Henry still coveted his possessions, and there were further suits and troubles until 1239 when he at last retired to his estates in the country to spend in quietness the four remaining years of his life.

There is some doubt as to when and how de Burgh received the manor of Hatfield Peverel; he held two fees in Depedale and Hatfield in 1211 for which two soldiers were sent, but this must have only been part of the manor for we know that it was held then by Geoffrey Fitz Piers. Geoffrey was succeeded on his death in 1213 by his son Geoffrey de Mandeville who died childless in 1215–16, and the manor was then escheated to the King and was held by Hubert de Burgh in 1218.

In 1227 some of the land was granted to William le Wyte and the following year de Burgh granted[1] to Nicholas de Ottinges "all his lands of Richam in Hatfield Peverel, his meadow of Gavelmede and little Popelmede, his mill at Seymeresford and his land in Hatfield Peverel," by a yearly rent of a pair of gilt spurs at Easter. In 1237 another grant was made to William le Blund, whose name still lives to-day in Blunts Hall in Witham.

When de Burgh received permission to enclose waste in 1230 Thomas Blenflet and the heirs of William de Mandeville had to pay homage; in 1232 his mill at Hatfield was held for the Abbey of Funtenay (Calvados) in France.

[1] These grants were more the equivalents of leases than gifts.

After de Burgh's fall the manor was granted to Margaret his wife for her sustenance by the King; the grant was afterwards cancelled as Robert de Passelewe[1] had received it the year before, but the difficulty was overcome and it was regranted to her. On Hubert's release from the Tower he took possession of his manor again and on his death left it to John the younger of his two sons. It was later granted to Richard de Southecherche but forfeited by him to the King in 1289 in place of a fine of £1,000 inflicted for "his trespass in taking an oath in an inquisition between the Abbot of Westminster and John Hardel concerning a yearly rent of 60s. in Releye," only to be regranted to him in 1292.

In 1283 Edward I granted to his mother Eleanor a quarter of a knight's fee in Hatfield Peverel, formerly belonging to the Countess of Warwick, and in 1309 Edward II granted to Edmund Bacon and Margery his wife and their heirs, the reversion of the manor of Hatfield held by Alexander Quyntyn for his life. Quyntyn outlived Bacon so the manor came eventually to Margery, who had then married as her second husband Nicholas de la Beche, Constable of Calais, but the ownership of the land, both then and at other times is not very clear, and in a recital of her title in 1357 she is said to have been granted it by John

1 He was Justice to the Jews and had none too good a reputation. He extorted £60 from John le Pestre, a wealthy Jew by threatening to send him to Corfe Castle for having helped Hubert de Burgh, and a further account of his misdoings can be found in Mediæval Byeways, Salzmann. p. 134.

de Hatfield and Robert de Termuth,[1] the latter clearly some relation of Elene Termine[2] who lived here in 1303 and from whom the second name of the manor is derived.

Margery died at Calais on March 20th, 1349 holding amongst other land the manor of Hatfield Peverel, partly of the King, as of his Honour of Huntingdon, and partly of the Earl of Hereford, she paying homage, the third part of a knight's fee and two pairs of gilt spurs worth 12d.[3] She left an only child by Edmund Bacon, another Margery, aged 15½ at the time of her mother's death, but already the wife of William, son of John de Moleyns, and after they had held Termitts for seven years half of Bacon's land was claimed by John de Burghershh, an orphan ten years old, whose mother was Maud, daughter of Edmund Bacon by his first wife. The King admitted that he had been deceived by William and Margery, and granted the wardship of all Bacon's land to Joan wife of John de Mohun of Dunsterre during his minority, one half of it to be his absolutely and the other half to be held until he had received back his dues at the rate of £53.9.8. a year.

The manor of Hatfield was evidently included in the first half, for John died in 1395 holding it of Thomas Duke of Gloucester and Elianor his wife, as of her Castle of Pleshey, from which it will be remembered

1 Printed as Catfield and Jermuth in the index to the I.P.M.
2 See F. of F. note, c. 1307, for her husband and daughter.
3 The Court Leet was held on the Tuesday in Whitsun week, when a fair was also held.

the Duke—Good Duke Humphrey—was hurried away by Richard II to be shortly afterwards murdered in a boat between Calais and Dover. John also held a messuage or carucate in Hatfield of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, as of his Manor of Cressing Temple.

Hatfield Bury was also included in the manor and it was during John's life-time that Mariota wife of Thomas le Bury of Hatfield and the aforesaid Thomas were sued by Robert Wolde, citizen and tailor of London for a debt of £14.0.0. which represented a much larger sum in those days than now and shows considerable extravagance on the part of Mariota.

The descendants of John de Burghershh can best be seen on the genealogical table at the end of this chapter. His younger daughter Maud married Thomas son of Geoffrey Chaucer, the poet. They received a moiety of the manor in 1415, but the whole seems to have been held by their daughter Alice, whose second husband was William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk. Their son John, created Earl of Lincoln in 1467, married Elizabeth sister of Edward IV, and thus allied to the Yorkists welcomed the chance offered by Lambert Simnel to rise against the Tudors, but was killed at the Battle of Stoke in 1487.

His estates were sequestrated to the crown, and Henry VII granted this manor to his mother's half-brother, Oliver St. John, whose descendants continued to hold it until the end of the seventeenth century, though one carucate and one messuage called Termines

was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Edmund Hazelwood and Edward Thomlinson in 1580, while eight years later the same land, valued at £37.0.0. in the tenure of Nicholas St. John was granted to Edward Wymarke.

Although they spent some of their time at Hatfield, the St. Johns held places at Court with both Henry VII and Henry VIII, and after the death of Catherine of Aragon John St. John wrote thus to Cromwell:—

Jan : 8. 1535-6. " Whereas the King has appointed my poor wife to be one of the mourners for my Lady Princess Dowager, and she has been lately sick of breeding of young bones and not yet well recovered, and besides this my being in service with my Lady Princess, having all such horses and servants with me as my said poor wife should be furnished with all " I trust you will obtain her excuse.[1]

John's grandson, John, lost three of his sons fighting for King Charles in the Civil War,[2] one of these left an infant son but he died in 1657 at the age of twenty, and the property came to his uncle Walter, who sold the Manor of Hatfield in 1674 to Anthony Collins of Sandon and the Middle Temple. In 1715 it was inherited by another Anthony Collins, either grandson or nephew of the first, who was well known in his

[1] Brewer & Gairdner, Letters & Papers of Henry VIII, Vol. X.

[2] He had also several daughters; one married Sir Edwards Villiers, half-brother of Charles I's favourite Duke of Buckingham, and was grandmother of the notorious Lady Castlemaine whom Charles II created Duchess of Cleveland in her own right. Pepys admired her greatly and in his Diary records his pleasure on seeing her underclothing, richly trimmed with lace, hanging out to dry in the Privy Gardens.

day as a free-thinker. The publication of his views caused him to be bitterly attacked, especially by Dean Swift, but to-day, if he is remembered at all, it is as a friend of the philosopher Locke and a generous man who opened his library to all who cared to use it. In Hatfield he built the bridge for the main road to cross the Ter in 1720.

His two sons predeceased him and through one of his daughters the manor passed to the family of Lovibond, members of which founded the "monied almshouses" in the village in 1820, and erected some elaborate monuments in the north aisle of the church. To-day most of the property is owned by Lord Rayleigh.

Descendants of Edmund and Margery Bacon.

Margaret de Kerdeston ?—1. **Edmund Bacon**—2. **Margery**—2. Sir Nicholas de la Beche (d. 1349)

Maud—John de Burghershsh

Margery—Wm. son of John de Molins (b. 1333)

John (1347–95)—2. Ismania Hanham of Gloucestershire—1. Sir John Raleigh of Nettlecombe (d. 1419)

Margaret { 1. Sir John Grenevil
2. Sir John Arundell

Maud—Thomas s. of Chaucer the poet

Wm. de la Pole. Duke of Suffolk—2.—— **Alice**—1. Sir John Philip (d. 1475)
(d. 1449)

Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV—**John** (1441–91)

John, Earl of Lincoln (killed at the Battle of Stoke, 1487)

The Family of St. John.

Arms.–Argent: on a chief gules, two mullets or. *Crest.*–On a mount vert, a falcon rising or, ducally gorged gules.

Oliver St. John—1. Margaret Beauchamp—2. John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset

- John, ancestor of the Lords St. John of Bletsoe
- **Oliver** (d. 1497)
  - **John** (d. 1512)
    - **John** (1505–76)—Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Carew of Beddington
      - **Nicholas**—Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Blunt.
        - **John** (d. 1648) cr. Bt. 1611—1. Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Leighton. 2. Margaret, widow of Sir Richard Grubham.
          - Three sons, died fighting.
          - **John** (1637–57). 2nd Bt.
          - **Walter**, 3rd Bt. b. 1622. d. 1708.
            - Henry—Lady Mary Rich of Leez Priory 4th Bt.
              - Henry, cr. Viscount Bolingbroke, Earl of Wareham
          - Oliver.
          - A daughter.
          - Barbara—Sir E. Villiers
            - William
              - Barbara, Lady Castlemaine
        - Oliver (1559–1630) cr. Viscount Grandison Baron Tregoze
- Margaret — Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond
  - Henry VII

Descent of the Earls of Essex.

This pedigree is given as the Earls of Essex always retained certain rights over the Manor of Hatfield. It is taken from *The Complete Peerage*.

Geoffrey de Mandeville (d. 1086)
|
William (d. 1130)
|
Geoffrey (d. 1140)
|
Piers Lutesgareshale—1. Maud—2. Hugh de Boclande
|
Geoffrey-Fitz-Piers (d. 1213)

Geoffrey de Mandeville (d. 1215/16) | Maud, Countess of Essex—Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford

Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex (d. 1275)
|
Humphrey (d. 1298)
|
Humphrey (killed at the Battle of Boroughbridge, 1321)

John (d.s.p. 1335–36) | Humphrey (d. unmar. 1361). | Unknown

Humphrey, Earl of Essex, Hereford and Northamptonshire (d.s.p.m. 1372 when his estates were granted to the Duke of Gloucester, seventh son of Edward III).

THE SEAL OF
THE CONVENT OF HATFIELD PEVEREL.

From an impression in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries of London, the matrix being in the British Museum.

THE PRIORY OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

(*Authorities.*— Morant, "Essex," 1768; Fosbroke, "British Monachism," 1843; Newcombe, "History of the Abbey of St. Alban," 1795; "MS. Notes by the Rev. T. Debary," 1873; "MS. Notes by Col. W. Lucas" 1892; "Close Rolls," "Patent Rolls," "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Victoria County History of Essex"; "Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society," especially vol. ix N.S.; "The Essex Review," especially vol. xvi; "Feet of Fines,"; Holman MS.; Gatty, C. T., "Mary Davies and the Manor of Ebury,"; "Visitations of Essex," Harleian Society; Parish Registers; "Complete Baronetage," ed. by G. E. C., vol. 2, 1902; "Dictionary of National Biography"; "Letters of Horace Walpole," ed. by Cunningham, vol. viii; Pennant, "Antiquities of London," 1790; "Old Furniture," December, 1928.)

THE Priory of Hatfield Peverel owes its existence to Engelrica, the Saxon wife of Ranulf Peverel. As has already been told she was mistress of William the Conqueror, and after his death in 1087 she evidently thought it well to prepare herself for the life to come. Her husband granted her some of his lands in this village and she founded here a college of secular canons—appropriately dedicated in memory of Mary Magdalen—where she spent the remaining years of her life. The canons consisted of men and women who had taken a vow of chastity and lived near a church, devoting their lives to good works, but after Engelrica's death, which occurred about 1100, her son William changed the foundation into a Priory of Benedictine monks, subordinate to the great Abbey of St. Albans and dedicated in memory of the Virgin Mary.

He confirmed the endowments which had been made to it by his father and ancestors, and added to them his own house and all his other houses to be turned into dwellings for the monks, three fields near the church, Haiwood which still keeps that name to-day, Avelwood, lands called Copincho which may possibly be Toppingho, and Colinges and Aichamchan with a mill; the tithes of his rents in Maldon, the whole tithes of Done, and the churches of Achaton, Aselon (Acton and Assington in Suffolk) and Christesaie with their tithes and lands.[1] It was also granted the tithes of certain demesne lands in Bradwell-juxta-mare and Witham, six marks from Debden and tithes in Little Baddow, Ulting, Witham, Terling and Boreham, while William de Chiveley, cupbearer to Henry I. granted it the advowson of Little Waltham.

A church was then erected, with the monastery around it, but on the 17th of April, 1231 a disastrous fire broke out, destroying the main part of the buildings with their contents and also the east end and tower of the church, the bells and other metal objects being melted by the heat. The presbytery with the books, vestments and chalices, and the barns and granaries were saved but the loss to the Priory must have been overwhelming and the monks made no attempt to rebuild the church. They created the chancel at the east end of the nave, leaving it, as it is to-day, bell-less and with mutilated proportions.

[1] In the eighteenth century this charter was still in existence, in the possession of Arthur Dabbs, steward of the manor, but it has since unfortunately been lost.

It still had some benefactors, however, for in 1281 Edward I, after visiting this village, granted the Prior a licence to cut down three acres of Haiwood for the shingling of the roof of the Priory and its general repairs, while at the beginning of the fourteenth century a new south aisle was built and dedicated as a chapel of St. Mary the Virgin and endowed as a chantry by Thomas Ultyng.

It was granted to him by Hugh de Everisdene, Abbot of St. Albans and Peter de Maydenford, Prior of Hatfield Peverel, on the morrow of St. Faith, 1317, that one of their monks should say mass daily for him and for Maud his wife and his ancestors, granting them also participation in all benefits and orisons[1] ; for this Thomas and his heirs, tenants of the manor of Ultyng were to give yearly a mark rent to be spent on new cloth worth half a mark, suitable for two monks of the Benedictine order, a similar sum to be spent on spices to be distributed by the sub-prior among all the monks except the Prior.

Thomas Ultyng held part of the Mowden Hall lands and it is probably his effigy which lies on the window-sill of his aisle to-day though it is commonly supposed to represent Engelrica. During the restoration of the church in 1873 a coffin was found at the foot of the inner wall of the aisle, a few inches below the level of the floor, of the same dimensions

1 In 1393 Sara kinswoman and heiress of Thomas de Ultynge and daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Ultyng, in her widowhood, granted the Abbot Thomas and the Prior John and the monks of Hatfield Peverel permission to celebrate at any altar they liked.

as the stone figure, lidless and full of human bones, said by a doctor to be those of a man and a woman, while in the wall above was another cavity large enough for another coffin, but empty, which had probably contained the effigy.[1] This was probably the tomb of Thomas and Maud, for Engelrica would more likely have been buried under the High Altar, destroyed in the fire of 1231, and hers may have been the remains which were dug up when a fruit tree was being planted in the Priory garden, east of the church, about a hundred years ago. A small bottle found at the same time was supposed to have been a reliquary containing the milk of the Virgin Mary,[2] but no reason is given for this statement and the bottle has now disappeared.

It has always been a moot point if there was a parish church in Hatfield in addition to the Priory chapel ; tradition, which is often right, says that one stood between the Bury and the river, more or less where the railway now runs. The field to the north is still known as Church Hills, but it may have been the property of the church rather than its site, and no mention of any but the Priory church has been found in any records. In the Register of Churches made for Fulk Basset, Bishop of London 1244–59, it was stated that Hatfield Peverel, of an estimated value of 30 marks (20?), was appropriated to the Priory, and had no vicar.[3] The

[1] The Rev. T. Debary, MS. notes 1873.

[2] Col. William Lucas, MS. notes 1892.

[3] John de Sevenhamtone was appointed to the living in 1278, prior to Archbishop Peckham's visit to the province.

Register also records that the Prior of Hatfield received 8s. a year in the name of a chapel within the church of Fairstead, 40s. from demesne lands which were Roger de Hakeny's at Bradwell-juxta-mare and the tithes of certain lands at Terling, while from other sources we learn that he received a pair of white gloves yearly for land at Netlested in Suffolk, and that the whole temporalities of the Priory were valued at £3.12.5. a year in 1291.

About this time the Priory lost the advowson of Assington when it was taken into the King's hands for default against John de Bosco and Andrew de Nevile. In February 1287 Brother Richard de Wimblis came before the King and sought to have it restored to the Abbey of St. Albans and the Prior of Hatfield Peverel, and two further applications were made by Alexander de Hatfield Peverel before Sir Andrew de Nevile gave up all right to it in a charter dated May 1290, though it does not appear in the inventory taken at the time of the Dissolution.

A year or two previously, in 1285, Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, patron of the church of Hatfield, had claimed the advowson under charter of William Peverel, but withdrew his claim on payment of fifty marks, he and his heirs to be received into all orisons of the church for ever.

Humphrey's son, also Humphrey, joined the Earl of Lancaster's unsuccessful rebellion and was killed at the Battle of Boroughbridge in 1321, and the following year, Edward II ordered the Sheriff of

Essex and Sir Nicholas de la Beche, whom we have already met as the husband of Margery Bacon, to examine the jewels and other goods and chattels of Humphrey and other of the King's enemies at Hatfield Peverel Priory.[1] It is possible that Sir Nicholas may have entertained the Sheriff at his wife's manor of Termitts, but the Prior would at least have given them some refreshment and one can easily picture the stir and excitement caused by the knights and their retinues, and "how the silence surged softly backward when the plunging hoofs were gone."

A few years however saw the ambitious Edward III ascend the throne and the outbreak of the Hundred Years War in 1337. France successfully raided several towns on the South Coast and the Abbot of St. Albans was ordered to defend "the King's Manor of Hatfield Peverel against the King's alien enemies," but this did not suit the Prior of Hatfield, who already had his men under arms. He, doubtless, immediately sent a message to Court, but business was transacted more slowly in those days and it was not until 1339 that John de Veer, "Keeper of the maritime land" was ordered "not to compel the Abbot of St. Albans to come to these parts, the King having learned that the said place at Hatfield Peverel is a priory and cell of the said Abbey and the prior and convent dwell there continuously and the Abbot has no other manor

[1] Edward after the manner of the time, wished to acquire as much of the rebels' property as possible, but the Bohuns were too powerful to be utterly crushed and they kept their title and certain possessions, amongst them the patronage of the church, for Humphrey's son Humphrey confirmed a decision respecting tithes in 1346.

in these parts where he can stay." It can be well understood that the Prior would not want his Superior and a large retinue quartered on him indefinitely, and after this they remained undisturbed, as far as we know, for another sixty years, until the Crusade preached by Bishop Spencer of Norwich in 1382. The French had dethroned the Pope, Urban, at Rome, and set up Clement, at Avignon, and all faithful sons of the Church were urged to go to the aid of the city of Ghent which was fighting against France on behalf of the true Pope. For the last time in the history of England monks left their cells to battle for their faith, and amongst those who joined the standard were William Eversdon, Prior of Hatfield, William Schepey, one of his monks and four other monks from the Abbey of St. Albans.

The Bishop had acted with great promptitude during the Peasants Rebellion of the previous year and had a good reputation as a soldier, but though the English contingent was successful when it first joined Ghent in the autumn, its leader did not possess enough military skill to fight against trained troops, sickness attacked his men and the expedition ended in failure and loss. The Prior was among those who never returned; his monks came back shattered in health.

The Crusade having failed, Pope Urban wandered about from place to place in great distress, and sent emissaries to England to try and raise money by selling to monks chaplaincies and exemptions from their rule. William Schepey took advantage of this

By Wykeham Chancellor F.R.I.B.A., from the tracing of a drawing made about 1760.

to leave his monastery, being persumably unable to settle down after his more active life, and an old man named Whitchurch who had been a monk for fifty years, and had been Prior of both Hatfield and Wallingford Priories, also bought his freedom, though he remained in the church, being at first chaplain to Lord Rhos at Belvoir and later Prior of Grimsby, where he remained until his death.

Perhaps the most dramatic event in the history of the Priory took place in 1416, and although we have only the dry official record of the case it takes but little imagination to fill in the scenes. Apparently on the 10th of January 1415 William Morton of Newcastle-on-tyne, " wolleman " came to Alan Roys, citizen and mercer of London, and agreed that the latter should take him to the Priory of Hatfield Peverel in Essex, " that there by his power he might make such a powder called elixir, which was of such nature that a parcel of it thrown on any red melted metal such as copper, brass or bronze, would make it coloured and apparently gold, and similarly would make any white metal such as lead or tin like silver."

Alan Roys brought Morton to Hatfield Priory on January 7th 1416 and John Bepsay or Repset, the Prior, agreed to keep him for a year at Roys expense while he made the powder. For the next six months " Morton worked with the art of fire and with mercury, charcoal powder, sakeon, vermelion, resalger, vertegrees, sal niter, sal alkale, sawundiner, vitriol, arsenic

and other substances."[1] to make the powder and produced a black matter in a round glass which he declared would have the promised result.

Unfortunately, the multiplication of gold and silver by the transmutation of other metals had been forbidden by a statute passed some years before, and the news of his work becoming known he was brought before Joan, Countess of Hereford and Essex and Thomas Rolf, Richard Baynard and Robert D'Arcy, Justices of the Peace for the County of Essex, at Chelmsford on August 5th, 1416, when he repeated his statement that if he were not hindered in ten weeks he would have the power of changing red and white metals into true gold and silver from which the king's money could be coined, and the sequel was his presentment by twelve jurors before Thomas Rolf and his fellow justices of the peace at Maldon on August 31st, 1416.

What happened then is not known, but several years later the case reached the Kings Bench where Morton produced letters patent dated at Bayeux March 28th, 1420 pardoning him for all treasons, felonies and trespasses, so he was acquitted, while the indictment against Bepsay was also found to be insufficient. Mr. R. C. Fowler, for whose transcript of the case in *The Essex Review* I am indebted for the above account, suggests that the Prior came from Bepside in Northumberland and may have been

[1] I am informed that the mixture would not produce any metal, much less gold.

already acquainted with Morton. He was styled "late prior" in the indictment but was doubtless deposed as the result of the scandal, as only the prior would have had the authority to allow Morton to work in the monastery.

We must now retrace our steps and deal with some of the other priors of Hatfield Peverel. Matthew is the first whom we know by name, and in 1196 he wished to recover £40 of silver from William Facillun, he being pledge of William to Jornetus of Norwich, one of the most important Jewish usurers of that time.[1] Having made a fine against Jornetus in the King's Courts for thirty-two marks, William granted the Prior sixteen marks of silver payable within four years and as surety delivered all his lands of Elinges. Three years later William was again sued by Matthew, through Miles his monk, for eleven marks of silver, and was ordered to give the church of St. Mary in Hadfield (Hatfield) in alms, two acres of land in the corner of the field called Bradefeld near the land of Papecruda, and four acres of land in the same corner for eight years from the second feast of St. Michael after the coronation of King John, with the reversion to William and his heirs, a way to be found for the Prior to the said land as distinguished in William's charter.

Matthew was still Prior in 1206 and he was probably succeeded by Alexander de Burgo, who was deposed

1 Henry II amerced him of 5,525½ marks in 1185, while a few years later he gave Richard I 1,800 marks that he might reside in England with the King's good will. (Pipe Rolls.)

in 1231 following a visitation of the Abbot of St. Albans when grave charges were made against him. Richard de Brantefeld was appointed in his place and remained Prior until his death in 1239. His successor, William de Hunterdune was evidently a man of some ability, for he was chosen to go to Rome in 1254 with another monk of St. Albans to obtain the Pope's support against some bishops who wished to make a visitation of the Abbey contrary to its privileges, while William Trent and Ralph Whichchirche, who were Priors between 1370 and 1383 were also capable and learned men.

In the fifteenth century the Priory was less happy, for in the early years there was the unfortunate affair of the alchemists, while in 1478 the Prior had again to be deposed. After his departure an inventory was taken of the church plate, which tells us that in the church were four chalices, two gilt and two white, two silver phials, a silver pax and a silver thurible; in the Prior's chamber two dozen silver spoons, a mazer-cup with a new silver-gilt mounting, a long standing piece of plate silver gilt with a gilt cover, two other pieces of silver with "chasework," one with a cover, one without, a plain piece without a cover, a "notte" (cup made from a cocoa-nut shell) with a gilt cover, and a silver-gilt star, while the buttery contained seven silver spoons, one silver salt cellar with a cover, four mazer cups with silver-gilt mounting and a plain piece of silver without a cover for daily use.

What would one not give to see even part of this

silver to-day, but less than sixty years after this list was made all such treasures were taken by a greedy king. Henry VIII, having broken with the Pope, no longer feared his displeasure and turned to the monasteries as a source of revenue, though at first he only dared lay hands on the smaller foundations. There were many which had dwindled away to two or three monks, and he decided to confiscate the property of all those religious houses whose incomes fell below £200 a year. Hatfield Peverel Priory had a yearly income of only £83.19.7. so on June 8th, 1536 four men rode up to the gate house[1] and after gaining admittance in the name of the King, took possession, also in his name, of everything the Priory possessed, from the "sterre" of silver on the high altar to the "sow and vi weyning pygges" in the farmyard.

The inventory, transcribed in the Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society, vol. 9, runs as follows :

An inventory indentyd made the viiith day of June anno xxviii^vo^ regni regis Henrici viii^vo^ betwene Sir John Seyntclere Knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte att lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldemay commissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde one the one partie and Robert Blackeney prior ther one the other partie wytnessith that the same commissioners have delyvered the day and yere above wrytten certen goodes and catalls safly to be kepte to thuse of our sayd soveryne lord hereafter in this present inventory partyculerly contayned.

1 This bore a statue of the Virgin Mary, below which was an eagle with a scroll in its mouth engraved with the words "Ave Maria."

THE QUIRE AT YE HIGHE ALTER.

Item a table of the xii apostles of alabaster praised at xs.

Item ii alter clothes of diaper with a fruntlet of sarsenet garnisshed with cardenall hatts and another course cloth to kever the hithe alter with all praised at iiis iiid.

Item a masse booke of parchment wryten at vid.

Item iii old porteses in parchment praised at xiid

Item one anthypaner at
Item xii old books some graylez and processioners all of saint Bennetts use at } xiid

Item a paire of cruetts of pewter at iid

Item a cosshyn of old bawdkyn[1] at vid

Summa xvis vid

IN OUR LADY CHAPELL

Item a table of alabaster with the resurreccon at iiis

Item one alter cloth of diaper
Item a steyned[1] cloth hanging before thalter at } viiid

Item an old mass booke in parchment praised at iiiid

Item ii lytell bookes for our lady masse at
Item iii old vestments for our lady alter one of white bustean and another of dornix[3] and thred of blew tewke } iiis iiiid

Item a braunche with v lyghts praysed at iiis

Summa xs viiid

[1] Silk interwoven with gold thread. [2] Painted.

[3] Figured linen or coarse damask from Tournai, called Dornick in Flemish.

SAINT MICHELLS ALTER

Item one playne alter cloth of lynen old iii old clothes one of sarsenet the other of bawdkyn very old the other of bawdkyn to at		vi id
Item an other old cloth for an alter		id
Summa		ixd

IN THE VESTRYE

Item a coope of white saten of bridges[1] with mollets imbrodered aungells at	xiiis	iiiid
Item one other coope of old cloth abawdkyn the orfevers[2] of grene damaske at	xs	
Item an other of redd cloth of bawdkyn old	iiis	iiid
Item ii other coopes one of whit coper cloth abawdkyn the other of blewe praised at	vis	viiiid
Item one other blake coope for requyem all torne		nil
Item a suyt of vestments for prist deacon and subdeacon of blew coper bawdkyn at	xiiis	iiiid
Item a vestment and a tynache[3] for a deacon of red coper bawdkiny at	vs	
Item a vestment of whit cloth of gold very old and course with saint michell upon the cross praised at	xs	
Item an albe imbrodered with an image of our lady with ii flowre duluces[4]	iis	
Item iiii dieper alter clothes ii playne	iiis	

1 Satin from Bruges with six pointed stars containing angels.
2 Bands on a cope, usually embroidered with gold.
3 Tunica, worn by a deacon. 4 Fleur-de-lys.

Item a vestment with a tynache of whit cloth abawdkyn with estrugge[1] ffethers at	vs
Item a vestment of old whit bawdkyn with the cardynall hatt at	iiis iiiid
Item an other of old whit cloth abawdkyn with a crosse of blewe of the same stuff at	iis
Item a vestment of whit saten of bridges imbrodered with aungells and flowers at	vs
Item ii vestments of saten of bridges imbrodered with coper gold thone have an albe thother none	vis viiid
Item a vestment of tawney coper tynsen[2] with an albe at	iiis
Item a vestment of popingay[3] grene saten of bridges with his albe at	vs
Item ii old whit vestments one of bustian thother of ffustian with one albe at	iis
Item an old vestment of yellow sarsenet at	xiid
Item ix old stayned alter clothes v for Lent and iiii for the sepulture at	iiis iiiid
Item vi old curtens of sarsenet for the alters end at	xiid
Item an alter cloth and a frunter of saten of brudges pand whit and blew for saint Nicholas alter praised at	xs
Item vi old alter clothes stayned for the high alter and our lady alter at	iis
Item an alter cloth of old red sarsenet to hang before the alter	xd

1 Ostrich. 2 Tinsel 3 Peacock.

Item an old cloth to hang upon a lecterne at iis
Item iiii corporasses with their clothes at xiid
Item a senser of sylver parcell gilte poz xxii oz. at iiis viiid le oz iiii.li viiid[1]
Item ii chalicez of silver and gilt poz xlvi di[2] oz at iiiis le oz ix.li vis.
Item a paire of crewetts parcell gilt poz ix di oz at iiis iiiid le oz xxxis viiid
Item a sterre of silver with byrrall[3] and gilt poz oz iiii di at iiis viiid le oz xvis vid
Item a pax of silver and gilt poz oz vii at le oz iiis viiid xxvs viiid
Item ii candlestiks of silver and gilt poz oz xxiiii.iii quarter at iiiis le oz iiii.li xixs
Item a crosse of wood gilt at xxd
Item a bird of coper gilt and enhounced praised at xxd
Item an arme of wood gilt[4] vid
Item a texter enhaunghed of coper at viiid
Summa xxviii.li viis vid.

IN THE HALL

Item iii stayned clothes of the lif of saint George at iis
Item a stonding coberd at iiiid
Item iii tables with iii fformes and a paire of trestles with standards praised at x id

1 iiii in the transcript. 2 di=half. 3 Beryl.
4 This probably contained a relic.

Item a joyned cheyre old with a stoole praised at		iid
Summa	iiis	vid

IN THE KECHEN

Item xi pewter platters xi disshes and viii sawsers at	vis	
Item v pottes brasse praised at	vis	viiid
Item ii possenets at		xvid
Item a pott for the ffurnes	vs	
Item a great cawdyron		xiid
Item a great broodpan		viiid
Item ii smale pannes at		viiid
Item ii chaffers at		xvid
Item a colendre		iid
Item a brasen morter and the pestell praised at		xiid
Item a frying panne at		iiid
Item ii dryping pannes at		vid
Item ii chaffying disshes at		iiiid
Item v spetts	vs	
Item ii paire of cobirons at	iiis	
Item an old ketell at		iiiid
Item a skymmer at		id
Item ii trevetts at		viiid
Item iii stone morters at	iiis	
Item a musterd querene		iiiid
Item ii paire of pothokes at		iiid
Item a grydiron at		iiid
Item a butcher's axe at		iid

Item a coper ketell with a baile		iid
Item ii paire of irons to bake singyng bred in at[1]		iiiid
Summa	xxxviiis	xd

IN THE BUTTREYE

Firt a salt of silver parcell gilt with saint Michell apon hit poz oz iiii qr. iii^{oz} at iiis viiid oz	xviis	viiid
Item a nutt with a cover of silver and gilt weying all together xiiioz at	lis	iiiid
Item a goblet of silver parcell gilt poz oz vii at iiis iid oz	xxiis	iid
Item vi silver spones poz vi oz di. at iiis iiiid. oz	xxis	viiid
Item iii salts of pewter at		iiid
Item vi tablecloths and ii towells plaine praised at	iiis	iiiid
Item vi plaine napkings at		xiid
Item ii candelstiks at		vid
Item a pewter basen with an ewer[2] at		xvid
Item a laten[3] basen at		iid
Item a lether tankard at		id
Item a bottell of lether at		id
Item a tonnell of lead		nil
Summa	cxixs	viiid.

1 Wafer irons.

2 The basin, ewers and towels were for washing the hands after meals, eaten with fingers as there were no forks.

3 An alloy of tin and brass.

IN THE CHAMBRES AND PARLERS

First in the gest chambre		
Item a ffether bedd a bolster a pillo with a coverlet prased at	vis	viiid
Item a testor and cellor[1] praised at		xiid
Item the chambre hong about with stayned clothes at		viiid
Item a stonding coberd with an old carpett at		iiiid
Item a chaire and a fforme at		vid
Summa	ixs	id

IN A CHAMBRE NEXT THE CHURCH[2]

Item a ffether bed a bolster a pillo and a coverlet praised at	iiis	iiiid
Item a whit celor and a testor at		vid
Item the chambre hanged about with old steyned cloth at		nil
Item a stonding coberd and ii fformes praised at		iid
Summa	iiiis	

IN THE LYTELL PARLOR.

Item a table with ii trestles and a fforme praised at Item ye said parlor hong about with old stayned clothes at	viiid
Summa	viiid.

[1] Bed hangings.

[2] A room with a window looking into the church formerly occupied the site of the present Priory pew, and was probably this room. There is no mention of the monks' dormitory in the inventory.

IN THE PRIORS PARLOR.

Item a table with a carpet[1] old ii trestles with a banker[2] at		xiid
Item iiii old quysshins a fform and ii joyned stooles at		xvid
Itam a chayre and a standing coberd praised at		viiid
Item ye said parlor hanged about with old greene saye[3] at	iis	
Summa	vis	

IN THE BREWHOWSSE.

Item a great copper ketell to brew in praised at	iiis	iiiid
Item a masse fate[4] and a fate for wet wort a flett, a yelling fatt, a coulyng fatt and a steping fatt at	iiis	iiiid
Item a lytell ketell and one paire of slynges at		vid
Item one studwaunde at		nil
Item xviii kylderkyns and ii firkyns at		xxd
Summa	viiis	xd

IN THE CARTERS STABLE.

[*Quia postea.* Item vi carthorsse praised at]		[lxs]
Item a mylne horse at	iis	

1 Eastern rugs were usually used as table covers as can seen in early Flemish paintings. 2 Bench.
3 Serge, Colchester was famous for its "bays and says." 4 Vat.

Item a lood cart with a dong cart praised at iiiis
Item ii paire of harrowes with iron tethe at xiid
Item i chayne praised at vid
Item ii paire of barlings at nil
Item harnes for vi horsse at vid
Summa viiis

IN THE DAYRYE.

Item a bull at vis viiid
Item x mylche quye at cs
Item xxxvi mylche ewez at xxd the ewe lxs
Summa viii.li vis viiid

SHEPPE.

Item sheepe liiii at xvid lxxiis
Item lambes xxxiii at xd xxviis vid
Summa iiii.li xixs vid

HOGGES.

iis xvid
Item a sow and vi weyning pigges praised at iiis iiiid
Item x barron hogges at xs
Summa xiiis iiiid

CATALLE.

Item iiii calves at iiis the pece xiis
Item viii yerlyngs at xls
Item ii oxen xls
Item vi carte horsse at lxs
Summa vii li xiis

NAPERYE.

Item shetts viii paire praysed all togyther
at vs

Summa vs

Summa totalis lxi.li xs vd (£61.10.5)
clare rem' xxxix.li xviiis xid (£39.18.11.)
Catalle xxi.li xis vid } xxv.li xis vid.
Corne iiii.li } (£25.11.6.)
Detts due to the howsse iiii^{xx} xiiii.li viiiis viii d (£93.6.8)

Totalis clviii.li xviis id (£158.17.1.)

The spiritualities of the Priory amounted to £46.5.4., and the temporalities or secular income to £37.14.3. received from land in fourteen villages and towns ranging from London to Suffolk. The sums of 12d weekly, 20s on Maunday Thursday and 40s on the day kept in memory of the founder had to be spent in food and drink for the poor; the Vicar of Hatfield was entitled to a yearly sum of 20 marks (£13.6.8.) which he still receives to-day, while other payments were due to the Archdeacon of Colchester and the Abbot of St. Albans, reducing the net yearly income to £60.14.11½.

The Priory contained three monks beside the Prior, one of them, Richard Stevenage or Boreman, an old man, was awarded a pension of £10 which he enjoyed for three years, at the end of which time he was appointed Abbot of St. Albans in order to agree to its dissolution, in consideration of which he was awarded a further pension of £266 a year for his life.

On February 5th, 1537 the Priory and all its appurtenances, including the cemetery, were granted by the King to Giles Leigh of Walton-on-Thames, but the ill fortune which was supposed to fall on those who acquired alienated property seems to have followed the new owner of the Priory for he died the succeeding year. His possessions were divided between his two daughters Margaret and Agnes, who had married respectively John and Christopher Aleyn, sons of Richard Aleyn, mercer, of London, John and Margaret inheriting the Priory, Christopher and Agnes land at Hazeleigh.

John died in 1558, and his son John in 1572, when a brass was placed in Hatfield church bearing a long rhyming inscription, which has much the same ring as the lines on Mother Waterhouse in the first chapter. Elizabethan verse reached great heights, but like an iceberg, it had corresponding depths.

The armour on the North wall of the chancel, always associated locally with the Sir Edmund Aleyn who died in the middle of the next century, must have belonged to this John Aleyn, for the helmet has been classified by the Historical Monuments Commission as belonging to the sixteenth century, and the crest it bears—a demi-lion holding in its paws the rudder of a ship—was superseded in 1589 by the grant of a broken sword erect between two branches with green leaves. Before the restoration of the church in 1872 " the brackets for the whole suit

were in the walls, one with rings for the staff of the banner and eight others for helm, tabard or surcoat, sword, gauntletts, greaves and spurs. The sexton for that time said he remembered 'the old smock with the picters,' *i.e.*, the Tabard with the Arms emblazoned, but it was very rotten and gradually dropped down and was at last cleared away."[1]

John's grandson Edward died in 1638 leaving £100 in his will to found a school at Hatfield, for eleven pupils. He had been created a baronet in 1639 on being High Sheriff of Essex, and as his son Edmund predeceased him he was succeeded by his grandson Edmund, who died on November 2nd 1656. The Parish Register states that he was buried "in the quire amongst his Ancienters in the Parish Church of Hatfield Peverill the 25th day of the said month of Novemb: in the same yeere with the solenities and formalityes of a Barronett," and some idea of what Hatfield Peverel beheld on that day can be gathered from the account of the funeral procession of Sir Richard Grosvenor in 1664.[2] "The procession was led by a trumpiter sounding dolefully, then followed gentlemen and servants, one carrying a penon of arms, while another carried a standard and a third trailed a lance after a horse, in black, then followed another trumpiter also sounding dolefully, followed by the Square baner of Honor, the Helme and Crest and the Coats of Arms carried by friends of the deceased,

1 Col: Lucas, MS. notes 1892.

2 C. T. Gatty, Mary Davies and the Manor of Ebury, quoting Dr. Bridge, Journal of the Chester Arch: Socty: Vol. 22.

while the 'corpis' was supported by two foot boys on either side 'beare headed.'"

Sir Edmund married Frances daughter of Thomas Gent of Moynes Park who brought him six hundred pounds a year. Their only surviving child, a daughter named Arabella, born the year before her father's death, lost her mother the following year and was looked upon as a considerable heiress. In his *Autobiography* Sir John Bramston of Skreens tells of the jockeying which took place among all her relations, each one anxious to have the wardship of so valuable a little girl, but she went to the Thompsons in Yorkshire, relatives of her mother, and her first husband was Francis Thompson of that family. Her second husband was the Honourable George Howard,[1] a Roman Catholic, and on this account some objection was raised to her burial in Hatfield church[2] when she died at the age of ninety-three years in 1746.

She had granted a life interest in the Priory to Arthur Dabbs, book-keeper to Sir John Floyer the fashionable London physician of that day, and on his death in 1750 it reverted to her second cousin Edmund Aleyn who died at Bath nine years later. His sister Arabella, wife of the Reverend James Chalmers of Little Waltham, was the sole surviving representative of the family and in 1764 she sold all her land in Hatfield to John Wright, an Essex man who had

[1] She is called Arabella, Lady Howard of Norfolk, on her memorial tablet.

[2] Col: Lucas 1892.

made a large fortune as a coach-builder in Long Acre in London, and whose first act was to pull down the old Priory which adjoined the church and to build the present house in its stead. A gallery, part of the original convent, was changed into the Priory pew, and the wine cellar beneath used as a burial vault. He filled some of the windows in the church with fragments of stained glass collected from various sources and also placed in the church a small new font which a newspaper of the day says would have been better with the gilding omitted. His memorial tablet claims that he had more than ordinary knowledge of architecture, painting and the other liberal arts but this does not appear in the exterior of his house though the rooms are well proportioned and have good fireplaces and doors. It can also be put to his credit that he acquired three portrait busts, representing Henry VII, Henry VIII and Bishop Fisher, of which more will be said later.

He died in 1787, and when his son John died childless in 1796 the property came to Peter Luard, son of old John's daughter Anne, who took the name of Wright. The Priory was then entailed but this came to an end with the last John Wright, who died childless in 1913, leaving all his property absolutely to his wife. She was of German nationality, and originally a Protestant, but after her husband's death she joined the Roman Catholic Church, and on being again left a childless widow in 1921 bequeathed the Priory to Roman Catholic charities in a will which

took effect on her death in 1927. Her action seems ironical or just according to one's religious opinions, but owing to the Statute of Mortmain the estate had to be sold, and it was bought by Mr. P. C. Tennant, who had occupied the house for the past eighteen years.

The three busts mentioned above, which had always stood on pedestals in the hall, were not sold with the house and were bought by a London dealer.[1] For many years they had been thickly covered with drab paint and on this being removed works of very high artistic merit were revealed. It had always been believed that they came from the Gateway erected in Whitehall by Henry VIII,[2] and Horace Walpole commented on them in a letter to his friend the Reverend William Cole, dated November 16th 1779.

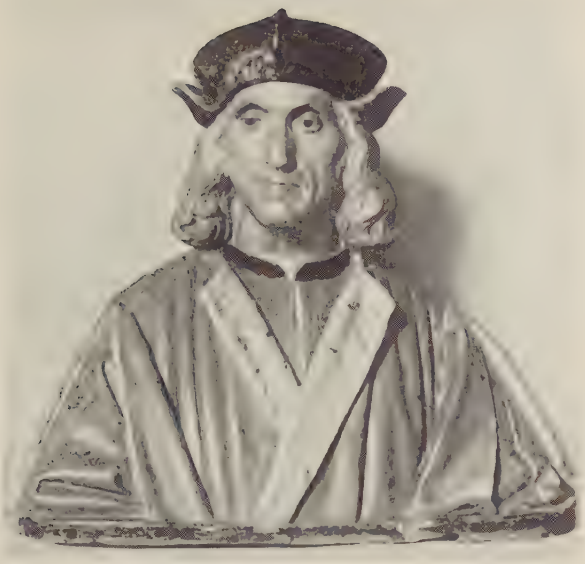
"I am much obliged to you, dear Sir, for taking the trouble of transcribing Mr. Tyson's 'Journal,' which is entertaining. But I am so ignorant as not to know where Hatfield Priory is. The three heads I remember on a gate at Whitehall; there were five more. The whole demolished structure was transported to the Great Park at Windsor by the late Duke of Cumberland, who intended to re-edify it, but never did; and now I suppose

'Its ruins ruined, as its place no more.'

I did not know what had become of the heads and

1 They are now at Leeds Castle, Kent, in the possession of Mrs. Arthur Wilson-Filmer.

2 On land once belonging to Hubert de Burgh. It was known as the Holbein Gateway—as that artist is supposed to have designed it—and was pulled down in 1759 to make room for Parliament Street.



HENRY VII

HENRY VIII AT THE AGE OF ABOUT SEVENTEEN.
From painted terra-cotta busts of the early part of the 16th Century.

JOHN FISHER, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, 1504—1535.
From a painted terra-cotta bust, of the early part of the 16th Century.
Reproduced by permission of the Publishers of "*Old Furniture.*"

am glad they are being preserved. I should doubt their being the work of Torregiano."

Pennant, who obtained some of his material from Walpole, referred to them in his *Antiquities of London*, published in 1790. He stated that the three heads had been stolen from the demolished gateway and come into the possession of an old-iron dealer in Bolton Street, St. Giles, from whom they had been bought by John Wright, and this account was copied from him by J. T. Smith, who engraved the heads for his *Antiquities of Westminster*, and H. B. Wheatley, in his *London, Past and Present.*

In the summer of 1928 the three busts were exhibited at the *Daily Telegraph* Exhibition of Antiques at Olympia where they excited much comment, and the December number of the magazine *Old Furniture* contained an important article on them by Sir Cecil Harcourt-Smith. In the course of this he argues that they did not come from the Holbein Gateway as they could never have borne exposure to the weather, and the drawings of the Gateway made before its destruction show the roundels to have been of quite different design. He suggests again that they are the work of Torrigiano, but as in all questions of this kind, other experts disagree and the matter remains at present undecided. Whatever their history only a very fine artist could have created them.

PRIORS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Founded on a list drawn up by Mr. R. C. Fowler and printed in the *Victoria County History of Essex*.

Matthew, occurs 1197, 1199, 1206.

Geoffrey, occurs in a deed, date unknown, see Bounds, in the list of Place Names.

Alexander de Burgo, deposed 1231.

Richard de Brantefeld, appointed 1231, died 1239.

William de Hunterdune, occurs 1254.

Adam de Wynchecombe, occurs *circa* 1280, perhaps 1285.

Luke de Bovindon, *circa* 1309, Cellarer of St. Albans 1290–95, probably the same as Luke of Hatfield Peverel one of the commissioners appointed by the Convent of St. Albans to elect an Abbot in 1309.

Peter de Maydenford, occurs 1317.

William de Norton, occurs 1351.

John, occurs 1370.

William Trent, one time sub-almoner of St. Albans Abbey, a profound grammarian and distinguished teacher of the monks, buried in the Abbey.

Ralph Whichchirche, also Prior of Wallingford, held most of the greater offices of the Abbey.

William Eversdon, occurs 1383.

John, occurs 1393.

John Moustum, occurs 1396, probably the same as the one above.

John Bebsede, occurs 1401, probably deposed 1415.

John Turk, occurs 1432 in the Maldon Borough Records.

William Westgate, occurs 1437.

John, occurs 1439.

Gregory Wynwyk, occurs 1441–57.

John Thorntone, occurs 1460–76.

Thomas Roose, removed 1478.

John Wolman, appointed 1478.

John, occurs 1507, probably the same as the one above.

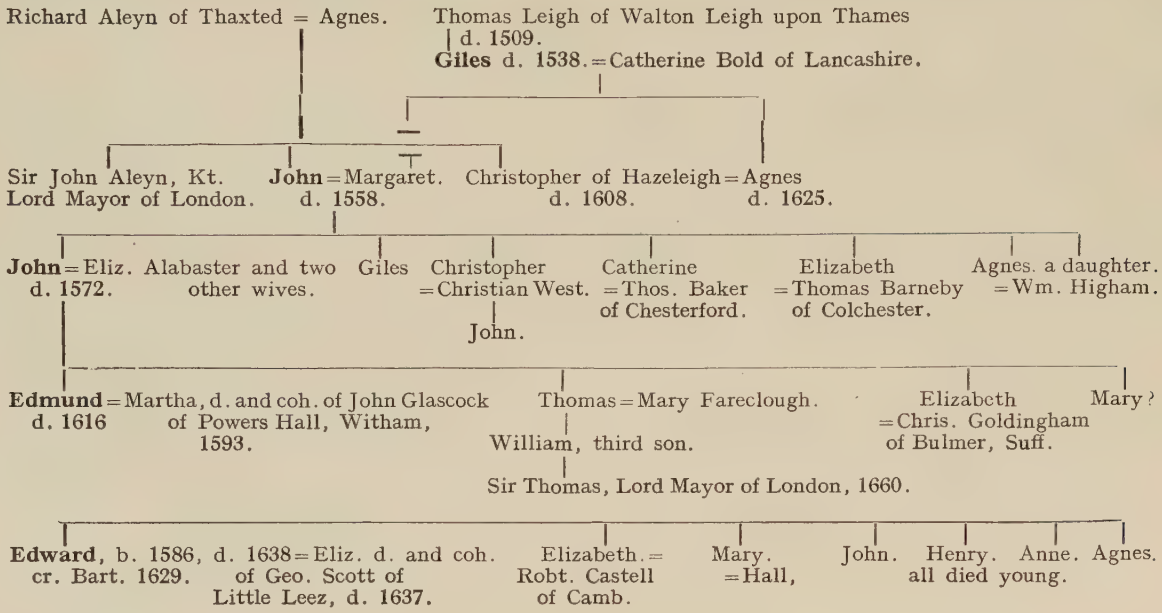
Richard Stendon, rendered account as administrator of the Priory in 1527 and was probably Prior, though was not so described; there were three other monks besides him.

Robert Blackeney, mentioned as Prior in the inventory taken in 1536, he was cellarer of St. Albans from 1531 to 1533, and again in 1537.

The Family of Aleyn.

Before 1589. *Arms*.–Sable, a cross potent or. *Crest*.–A demi-lion azure, holding in his paws the rudder of a ship.

After 1589. *Arms*.–Or, on a fess vert, three lions rampant of the first. *Crest*.–Between two branches, leaved vert, a broken sword proper, hilted or.



(Continued on next page).

Edward = Elizabeth. (See preceding page).

- **Edmund** d.1632 = Mary, daughter of Nich. Miller, Wrotham, Kent.
  - **Edmund**, 2nd Bt. = Frances, daughter of Thomas Gent of Moynes Park, Essex. b.1631, d.1656.
    - Frances b. 1652. d.y.
    - **Edmund** 3rd Bt. d.y.
    - **Arabella** b. 1655. = 1. Francis Thompson. 2. Hon. Geo. Howard d. 1746.
      - William Thompson, M.P. for Scarborough
  - Aleyn, b. 1639.
  - Elizabeth b. 1633.
- John.
- Robert.
- Martha = Joshua Blower Vic. of Hat. Peverel. b. 1614. d. 1639.
- Mary = Robt. Clive of Stych Salop.
  - Richard
    - Robert, 1st Lord Clive.
- Dorothy

Margaret, d. 1639. = 1. **George**, 4th Bt. = 2. Martha Jones of Co. Monmouth. d. 1664. = 3. Eliz. Hall.

- Eliz. b. 1637.
- George. b. 1638.
- Edward. b. & d. 1639.
- Mary.
- **George**, 5th Bt. = Mercy, daughter of John Clopton of Little Waltham, Essex. b. 1644. d. 1702.
  - Clopton, 6th Bt. d. unm. 1726.
  - George, 7th Bt. d. unm. 1746.
  - Edward = Mary, daughter of — Trott, Vicar of Gt. Saling, Essex.
    - **Arabella** = Rev. James Chalmers.
    - **Edmund**, 8th Bt. d. unm. 1756.
- Ann b. 1647
- Ann b. 1648
- Edmd. b. 1649

The Family of Wright.

Arms.—Azure, two bars argent, in chief as many leopards' faces or.

Crest.—A dexter arm, couped and embowed, habited azure, purfled or, cuff argent, hand proper, brandishing a sword silver, pierced through a leopard's face, as in the Arms.

=1. **John Wright** b. 1715 d. 1787 =2. Anne, d. and coh. of John Crosse of Hendon, Middlesex.

- Anne b. 1744. d. at Genoa 1799. = William Luard of London merchant, b. 1741. d. at Genoa 1803,
  - John of Wickham Bishops b. 1766.
  - **Peter**, b. 1767. took name and arms of Wright in 1796 in accordance with the will of his grandfather. = Mary Ann daughter of Rev. Samuel Bennett of Hat. Pev.
    - **John** b. 1794. d. 1836. =1. Mary, y.d. of Sir John Tyrell. b. 1802. d. 1850. =2. Rev. Charles Brian Leigh, Rector of Goldhanger.
      - Emilia, y.d. of Wm. Plunkett, Esq. b. 1826. d. 1872. —1. **John** b. 1821. d. 1882. =2. Jane Charlotte Bazett, o.d. of Thurlow Dowling, Esq.
        - **John** b. 1879. d. 1913. =1. Anna. d. 1927. =2. Stanley Mayou Daniel. d. 1921.
        - Two daughters.

- **John** d. 1796. = Elizabeth d. of John Firman of Witham. d. 1832.

THE MANOR OF TOPPINGHO HALL OR FILIOLS

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "History of Essex," 1768; "Close Rolls"; "Patent Rolls"; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Feet of Fines"; "Visitations of Essex," Harleian Society, 1878; J.M., "The Whole Art of Husbandry," 1707; "Dictionary of National Biography"; Kalm, "Notes on a visit to England," 1748.)

FIFTEEN years ago Toppingho Hall was a romantic spot. To the south and east of the ruined sixteenth-century house was a park-like field with fine cedars, a large ilex and other well-grown trees, and several ponds connected by little streams, from whose banks overgrown with rushes and bushes, came glimpses of the crow-stepped gables and irregular red roofs of the old Hall; to the north a broad grassy ride sloped down to a water-splash and then ran alongside Toppingho Wood into the distance. Now the cedars are but broken remnants of their former selves, pigs root in the once lawn-like grass, and cinder tracks give access to the other fields now planted with young fruit trees by Messrs. Seabrook in their prosperous business; but even to-day a little imagination can repeople it with its bygone inhabitants.

At the beginning of the thirteenth century Toppingho was held by Mathei Mantel, and in 1217 by his brother Robert, whose eldest daughter Roesia was Mathei's

heir. She married William de Fenencourt in 1238, but presumably died childless as this manor came to Baldwin Fillol, second son of her sister Lucy by her second husband, Robert Fillol, of what is now known as Felix Hall, Kelvedon. This family had come to England with the Conqueror and derived their name from being the godson of a king; their seal bearing on one side a monarch and on the other a bishop and a baby. They owned large estates, but Baldwin was "brought into great trouble" when he married the daughter and heiress of Sir John de Boreham, of Old Hall, Boreham, without the Kings consent. He retained possession of Toppingho however, for in 1272 he was engaged in a suit against John and Joan de Cowey, who gave up all claim to seventeen acres of land in Toppyngho in consideration of a sore sparrow-hawk,[1] and the next year he granted it to Margery, widow of John de Ferrun for twenty-one years. It had originally been granted to John himself for twenty-four years, but when he, John, was ill Baldwin Fillol "came to him and prayed him to restore the charter of enfeoffment and granted the remainder of the term to Margery so that John did not die seised of the manor" which sounds like an early attempt to defraud someone of death duties. The agreement between Baldwin and Margery is in the Public Record Office and is interesting as an early example of a lease. Nothing was to be taken from the wood belonging

[1] A hawk of the first year, called sore or sorrel from its reddish colour, a common "consideration" in the Middle Ages.

to the manor but "husbote and heibote," that is wood for the use of the house and the repair of the hedges, and Margery was not to incur any expense in maintaining the manor and could not recover from Baldwin any money so spent. He granted and swore on the gospels that if he wished to sell, pledge or otherwise alienate the manor, Margery was to be preferred to all others provided she was willing to give as much as others would. For this Margery gave Baldwin £100 in advance, with which he avowed himself satisfied, though for greater security the agreement was signed by thirteen witnesses and two clerks and enrolled in the Rolls of Chancery.[1]

Baldwin died in 1282 leaving a son Thomas, and seven years later a writ was issued to enquire if "Thomas Filiol, kinsman and heir of Mathew Mantel, who was born and baptized at Hatfield Peverel and is in the King's wardship, is of full age;" Robert Dyket, William de Braham, Robert de Twyng, William de Purle, Gilbert Smith (Faber), Richard de Bures of the same town where he (Filiol) was born, and Thomas and John de Toppingho came as witnesses and proved that Thomas was aged twenty-two at the beginning of Lent past.

Thomas with Eleanor his wife granted Toppingho to John de Handlo and Matilda his wife in 1320, and though the family remained connected with the village for the next hundred years, it is not clear what land they held. John Fillol died in 1317 evidently holding

[1] Margery remarried 1281, her second husband being John le Quercu.

a good deal of property, for his executors paid 12s. tax in 1319, an amount only exceeded by Alexander Quyntyn who held the Manor of Hatfield, while there was another John, of Hatfield Peverel, in 1364 and 1391. In the former year he obtained licence of the King to trade in Spain, and in the latter, when he was one of the Coroners of Essex, he was granted pardon for two fines, of £20. and 20s. respectively, inflicted on him by the Justices at Brentwood for trespass and extortion.

To return to Toppingho, in 1282, the date of Baldwin's death, it was an adjunct of the manor of Blunt's Hall in Witham and was held of Nicholas Tregoze, lord of that manor, by the fourth part of a knight's fee. Three years later it was claimed by Margery wife of Richard at Rede, of Thomas de Toppingho, who held the manor of Eve de Valognes, widow of Nicholas Tregoze. Eve and Nicholas were childless, so on her death there was a lawsuit between his four sisters as to the division of the many manors which he held, and this went to the wife of Philip Burnell.

Philip's son Edward had an only child, Maud or Matilda; she brought Toppingho to her husband, John Handlo of Culverts, Boreham, who died in 1346 holding it of the King as of his manor of Boreham. Edmund, son of Richard his son, was John's heir, but Toppingho came to another son, Nicholas Burnell, who died in 1383 holding 70 acres called Toppyngho, though all through this century the family of Toppingo

Remains of
TOPPINGOE HALL.
The Property of Col.l Strutt. of Terling Place
ESSEX.

From *Excursions through the County of Essex*, 1818.

continued to hold part of the Manor, for Thomas appears in the Subsidy Rolls of 1319, and John the elder and younger, his son and grandson, in Feet of Fines dated 1348 and 1369 respectively.

The records of the fifteenth century are scanty and give no clue to the owners of Toppingho. William Stydole died in 1542 holding it of John Aleyn of the Priory, and from his son William it passed in the female line through the utterly undistinguished families of Sammes, Godbold, and Thomson until it was sold to John Mortimer on November 9th, 1693.

The Mortimers were originally settled in Somerset and John's grandfather Mark was drowned there by an inundation of the sea, leaving a son, Mark, who married Abigail Walmersley of Blackmore, Essex. Their son, John Mortimer of Toppingho, was married three times, his first wife, Dorothy, who died in childbed, was daughter of Oliver Cromwell's son Richard, his second, Sarah, was daughter of Sir John Tippets, shipbuilder and Surveyor of the Navy, and the third, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Sanders of Derbyshire. Mortimer took a keen interest in the science of his day, was a Fellow of the then newly-established Royal Society and in 1707 published *The Whole Art of Husbandry*, a book which is a landmark in agricultural literature. It dealt not only with the correct treatment of land, but with the management of woodlands, rabbits, dogs and other animals, bees, silkworms, fishponds, the destruction of vermin, the preservation of fruit, the making of beer, wine and other drinks,

and was deservedly popular, running through five editions, and being translated into Swedish. He also wrote *Advice to Parents, or Rules for the Education of Children* and planted some of the trees which give such a charm to his old home. He died at Toppingho on May 6th, 1736, aged eighty-two, and his wife followed him three months later.

Their eldest surviving son, Samuel, a lawyer, sold Toppingho to his brother Cromwell, who was a doctor of medicine. He was a man with an active, inventive brain, but his ideas were never well received. For ten years he was in charge of a London infirmary, and in 1744 published a circular describing a system of payment he had adopted, but this raised a storm of protest and his medical colleagues, who already disapproved of him, refused to meet him professionally, while Hogarth issued the satirical print reproduced here. Another of his schemes was the foundation of a Register of Dissenters in the College of Arms, but though it was started in 1745 it soon ceased through misunderstandings. Nichols in his *Literary Anecdotes* writes, "About 1738 his vanity prompted him to write the history of Learned Societies in Great Britain and Ireland to be prefaced to a volume of the Philosophical Transactions, whereupon Maurice Johnson gave him a history of the Spalding Society and many curious particulars of the Society of Antiquaries, but these were never used." Nichols seems unduly bitter about him, but he was evidently very unpopular, for when he had been dead nearly thirty

From a print by Hogarth in the British Museum.

years he was attacked in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, and called "an impertinent assuming empiric."

What we know of him seems estimable rather than the reverse, he was assistant to the famous Dr. Hans Sloane's from 1729 to 1740, and from 1730 until his death in 1752 second or acting secretary to the Royal Society, of which he had been a Fellow since 1728. He also belonged to the Society of Antiquaries and promoted a scheme for its incorporation, being one of the first members of the Council formed in 1751. When Kalm, the Swedish naturalist, passed through England on his way to America to report on its natural products, Mortimer entertained him and introduced him to the leading English men of science.

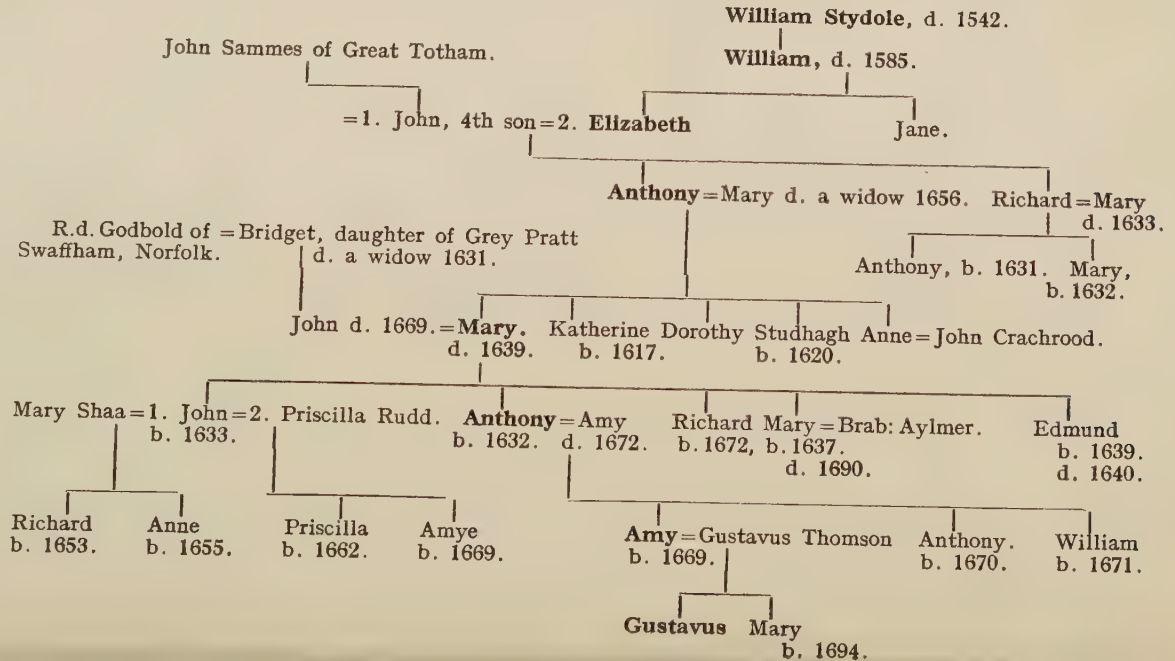
Mortimer only published one book, an *Address to the Public, containing Narratives of the Effects of Certain Chemical Remedies in Most Diseases*, which appeared in 1745, but besides his famous circular letter and his dissertation for his doctor's degree, he also wrote introductions and notes to several books and contributed numerous papers to the *Transactions* of the Societies to which he belonged and to the *Gentleman's Magazine*.

Whom he married is not known, but he left a son Hans who inherited Toppingho on his father's death in 1752, only to sell it shortly afterwards to the Earl of Abercorn. From him it passed into the possession of Joseph Strutt, whose descendant, the fourth Lord Rayleigh, owns it to-day and carries on, as did his father, the association with science and the Royal Society.

The Descendants of William Stydole.

SAMMES. *Arms.*—Or, a lion rampant sable, imbrued on the breast gules.
Crest.—A man's head in a helmet proper, garnished or, on the top a plume of feathers sable.

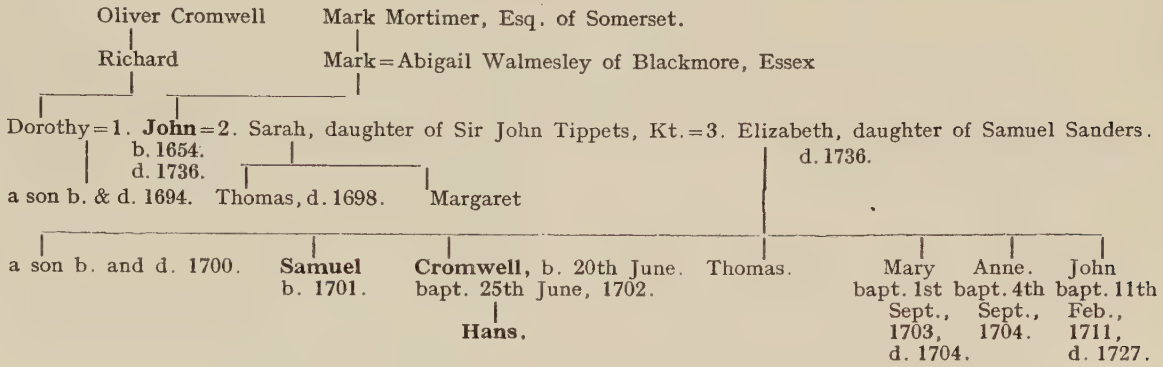
GODBOLD. *Arms.*—Azure, two long bows or in saltire, a crescent for a difference.
Crest.—An arm in armour proper, wreathed about the arm or and azure, the ends flotant, holding in the gauntlet an arrow sable, feathered and headed argent.



The Family of Mortimer.

Arms.—Azure, three bars or, on a chief of the first two pallets between two base esquires of the second, over all an ines-cutcheon argent.

(This is the coat of arms borne by the mediæval Earls of Mortimer, but also found engraved on the memorial stone, in Hatfield Peverel Church, of John Mortimer, who died in 1736).



THE MANOR OF MOWDEN HALL

ALSO CALLED

MUCKLINGTON OR MUGDON HALL

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "History of Essex," 1768; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Visitations of Essex"; Mowden Hall MS. Records; Strype, "Historical Collections of the Life and Acts of Bishop Aylmer," 1701; Bramston, "The Autobiography of Sir John Bramston," 1845.)

THE earliest record we have of this Manor dates from the reign of Edward I when Margery or Margaret de Mucklington brought it in marriage to her husband John Filiol of Little Baddow. It was then part of the Barony of Fitzwalter and provided the guard for Castle Baynard in London[1]

William de Huntingfield died in 1314 holding the manor of Mokelington of John Filiol, as of his manor of Badewe by the service of a knight's fee and a yearly rent of 38s. 9d, which had also been holden of his father Roger, who had died in 1303. It then consisted of 275 acres of arable land, 7½ acres of meadow, 28 acres of pasture, 6½ acres of wood and eight free tenants; 7s. 2½d. had to be paid for Castle Baynard, 4s. to the bailiff of the Templars at Kersing (Cressing) at Whitsunday, 4d. to John de Crek, the same amount

[1] Morant mistakenly includes it in the parish of Ulting, but it may have been derived from the Manor of Ulting which was granted to Ralf Baynard after the Conquest. The house was held of the Manor of Woodham Walter until all manorial rights were abolished in 1926.

to Robert Raynbird and 10d. to the heirs of John de Marisco. Of the tenants Sewal Swayne, Richard Thurkeld and Richard Spilman each had to mow four acres of wheat and four acres of barley, while William and Galfridus (Geoffrey) Lac, William Daz or Dar and Richard Martin had also to perform so many days work in the year.

Willam's grandson, Sir William de Huntingfield, who was summoned to Parliament from 1352 until his death in 1376, left two daughters, Alice and Mariona; they divided his lands in Essex, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire between them, and in 1389 Mowden came into the possession of William Rikhele. Thomas Rikhell died in 1476 holding this manor of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, Alexander ffrognall or Frogenhall, gent. owned it in 1512 and Sir Clement Smith of Little Baddow, in 1551. He died the following year, and was succeeded by his son John, of whom, or his heirs, it was bought in 1588 by John Aylmer who was a famous divine, and Bishop of London from 1572 to 1594.

The records of the Manorial Courts held from 1499 to 1588 still remain and are of certain interest. They deal with the manorial lands of Thurkells in Boreham, Wickey Green in Little Baddow, Swaines in Springfield and other lands in Hatfield. There are several presentments of unauthorised pigs wandering on Wickey Green, the owners in most cases being fined 4d. a pig, while in 1508 both the tenant and the lord of the manor were threatened with a fine of 12d. for

not cleaning out the ditches near the road leading from Mowden Hall to Chandlers—now Crabbs—Bridge. Fines were also inflicted for cutting down or lopping oak trees without the permission of the lord of the manor.

To return to John Aylmer; he was born of good family, at Tilney in Norfolk, in 1521, and after he had taken his degree at Oxford the Duke of Dorset appointed him tutor to his children, one of whom was Lady Jane Grey, for nine days Queen of England. She was famous for her piety and learning and a charming picture of the relations between her and Aylmer is drawn by Roger Ascham in his *Schoolmaster*, though one feels she was not the first, nor the last young lady to prefer an attractive tutor to stern parents.

"Before I went in *Germany*" writes Ascham "I came to *Broadgate* in *Leicestershire* to take my leave of that Noble Lady *Jane Grey* to whom I was exceeding much beholden. Her Parents, the Duke and Dutchess, with all the Household, Gentlemen and Gentlewomen were hunting in the Park. I found her in her Chamber, reading *Phædon Platonis* in Greek, and that with as much delight as some Gentlewomen would read a merry tale in *Boccace*. After Salutation and Duty done with some other talk, I asked her, why she would leese such Pastime in the Park. Smiling she answered me, *I wisse, al their Sport in the Park is but a Shadow to that Plesure I find in Plato. Alas! good Folk, they*

never felt what true Plesure meant! And, How came you, Madam, quoth I, to this Deep Knowledge of Plesure, and what did chiefly allure you unto it, seeing not many Women, but very few Men, have attained thereunto? *I will tell you,* quoth she, *and tell you a Troth, which perchance you will marvel at. One of the greatest Benefits that ever God gave me, is that he sent me so sharp and severe Parents and so gentle a Schoolmaster: for when I am in presence either of Father or Mother, whether I speak, keep silence, sit, stand, or go eat, drink, be merry or sad, be sewing, playing, dancing or doing anything else, I must do it as it were in such weight, measure and number, even so perfectly as God made the World; or else I am sharply taunted, so cruelly threatened, yea presently sometimes with pinches, nipps and bobbs, and other ways (which I will not name for the Honour I bear them) so without mesure misordered, that I think myselfe in Hell, till time come that I must go to Mr. Aylmer, who teacheth me so gently, so plesantly, with such fair allurements to Learning, that I think all the time nothing whiles I am with him. And when I am called from him, I fall on weeping, because whatsoever I do else but Learning is full of Grief, Trouble, Fear and wholly misliking to me. And this my Book has been so much my Plesure and more that in respect of it, all other Plesures in very deed be but Trifles and Trouble to me."*

In 1553 Aylmer was appointed Archdeacon of Stow in the diocese of Lincoln, but had to leave England on account of his religion when Queen Mary ascended

the throne two years later. Mary's death in 1558 allowed him to return to England, in 1562 he was given the Archdeaconry of Lincoln, and in 1572 he was appointed to the See of London, where he remained until his death in 1594.

He was a man of great learning and an excellent preacher and on the whole managed to steer the Church through difficult times on a middle course between Papists and Presbyterians. The former were so strongly repressed for political reasons that most open opposition came from the latter party. The trouble occasioned him by Thomas Carew in Hatfield Peverel has already been told in the first chapter of this book, and in the year 1588 he and other Bishops were attacked in a series of tracts written by one who called himself Martin Marprelate, but whose real identity was never discovered. The tracts were entitled *An Epistle to the Terrible Priests of the Convocation House*, *An Epitome of the firste Booke . . .*, and *Hay any worke for Cooper*, this last being a street cry of the day. They were held to be so scurrilous that they were forbidden to be seen at Court, but friends of the Bishops, who answered with *An Almond for a Parrot*, or *Cuthbert Curry Knaves Almes*, *Plaine Percival*, and *Pap with a Hatchet*, seem to have given as good as they received, in fact both sides are still readable for the vigour of the style.

One of the things alleged against Aylmer was that he used to play bowls on Sundays, before and after evening service, and would cry out " Rub, rub, rub,

The Rt. Rev. Dr. JOHN AYLMER, sometime Bishop of London.
From the engraving by R. White
in *The Life and Acts of John Aylmer,* by John Strype.

the Devil go with it" which shows that his character had the robustness usually associated with the age he lived in, and this is borne out by his behaviour when Queen Elizabeth suffered from tooth-ache. The story is best told in the words of his biographer, Strype.

"It was in *December* 1578 when she was so excessively tormented with that Distemper that she had no Intermission Day nor Night, and it forced her to pass whole Nights without taking any Rest: and it came to that Extremity, that her Physicians were called in and consulted. These differed among themselves as to the Cause of the Distemper and what Means were properest to be used. There was then an Outlandish Physician of some Note, it seems, for giving ease in this Anguish, whose name was *John Anthony Fenotus*; him the Lords of the Council sent for, and required, or rather commanded him to give his Advice in Writing, to procure the Queen Ease. Whereupon he wrote a long Latin Letter which I have seen. First, Disabling himself to come after such great Physicians; and then prescribing divers Remedies. But in case the Tooth were hollow, his Advice then was, that when all was don, it was best to have it drawn out, tho' with the incurring some short Pain. But if her Majesty could not submit to such Chirurgical Instruments, (which it seems he had heard something of the Queen's Abhorence of) then he advised that the Juice of *Chelidonius Major*[1] might be put to the Tooth, and so stopped with Wax,

1 Greater celandine.

that none of it might fall upon the sound Parts; whereby the Tooth would in a short time be so loose that it might be pulled out by the Fingers: or the Root of it might be rubbed upon the Tooth, and it would have the same Effect. But, in short, the pulling of it out was esteemed by all the safest way; to which, however, the Queen, as it was said, was very averse, as afraid of the acute Pain that accompanied it. And now it seems that the Bishop of *London* being present, a Man of high Courage, persuaded her that the Pain was not so much, and not at all to be dreaded; and to convince her thereof told her, she should have a sensible Experiment of it in himself, though he were an old man, and had not many Teeth to spare; and immediately bad the Surgeon come and pull out one of his Teeth (perhaps a decayed one) in her Majestie's Presence. Which accordingly was don: and She was hereby encouraged to submit to the Operation herself."

Aylmer married Judith Bures, of Bures St. Mary in Suffolk, and she bore him nine children. Theophilus, the second son, was one of the most reverend and learned divines of his generation, of whom it was said that he "gave away all his living in charity and lived thankfully on what he had, not seeking preferment, living lowlily though he might have had a higher place in respect of his father's and his own learning." John was a soldier and was knighted. Zachery and Edmund were the most devoted of brothers, so that when Edmund died and the undertaker came to measure the body, Zachery said "Measure me too" and did

shortly afterwards die. Tobel, God is Great, was so called because his mother was thrown out of a coach shortly before his birth without injury to herself or the unborn child; he married Mary, daughter of John Sammes of Toppingho and lived at Writtle.

Samuel the eldest son inherited Mowden Hall and lived there. He married as his second wife Anne, daughter of Lord Brabazon, whose sister Elizabeth, while paying them a visit, fell in love with young John Bramston from Boreham Parsonage, who was later to become Sir John Bramston, Lord Chief Justice of England. He reciprocated her affection and wished to marry her, but her father would not hear of the match and sent her back to Ireland. Years afterwards, when she had lost two husbands, and Sir John was a widower with a large family, they came together again, and in the words of the fairy stories, married and lived happily ever afterwards.

Sir John Bramston, of Skreens, went with his father to Ireland for the marriage, and gives a lively account of their experiences in his *Autobiography*. He writes, rather unkindly, that when he saw his step-mother he wondered at his father's love. "She was low, fatt, red-faced: her dress, too, was a hatt and ruff, which tho' she never changed to her death" (This was in 1631, when ruffs had been out of fashion for some time). "But my father, I beleiue, seeinge me change countenance, told me it was not beautie, but virtue, he courted. I beleiue she had binn handsome in her youth; she had a delicate fine hand, white and

plumpe, and, indeed, proued a good wife and mother in law too."

It is these glimpses of human nature in bygone years which help to make the people who lived then more than shadowy names, and we are fortunate in being able to learn something of the ordinary lives led by a generation or two of Aylmers from a book remaining among the Mowden Hall papers. It was used primarily as a record of rents received between the years 1634 and 1691, but also contains those personal details of expenditure and experience which so often are lacking.

Samuel's son John, who died in 1653, seems to have been improvident, and his son Brabazon, for some years after his father's death, had to repay to tenants money his father had borrowed of them.

Here are two typical entries :—

Hanna Cable wid : £8.0.0. (rent) allowed her 10s. which she said my father had of her the Christmas before he Dyed and defaulted.

Richard Cass 20*s*. yt my father (so he said) borrowed of him.

Brabazon seem to have taken the tenants' word about it and we hope that they were honest, for he was little more than a child, then and still at school when his father died, for we read :—

Md. Mr. Brab. Aylmer went to board with Mr. Woller March 4t 1649.

Md. sent to Mr. Woller 7*li* by his servant R. Crabbe payd synce 5*li*. and 5*li* in all payed the 12th of March

1654 when he went back to stay with Mr. Woller for a qrter more to come.

Sum payd to Mr. Woller more in full discharge 5*li*. On 10 July 1655[1] Barbazon was admitted fellow-commoner of Jesus College, Cambridge, and on the 13th of April following 'went to continue there,' taking with him 'att first x*li* in mony and 6*li* and a silv^r^ Tankeer y^t^ cost 5*li* at 5*s* 9*d*. the ownce.' 40*s*. was sent him in December and 7*li* in January 'when Henry Hunt carried horses to bring him home.' The following February he went up to London and was admitted to Grays Inn at the reasonable cost of 2*s*6*d*. to the Treasurer and 1*s*6*d*. to his clerk, but a bay nag to ride up to London had cost him 5*l*. and 'its saddle, brydle and furniture 1*l* 5*s* 0*d*.' while he also paid 3*l* 10*s*. for 'a bedd, Tether bedd, boulster pyllow; two blanketts and a coverlet' and took 5*l* 7*s* 0*d*. 'to buy some cloathes and other necessarys.' A month later he returned to Cambridge with 7*l* 0*s* 0*d*. in money which lasted until July, when 2*l* 0*s* 0*d*. was sent him by the carrier. He paid his tutor 16*l* 13*s* 0*d*. on August 2nd when he came home for the harvest, and a further 8*l* 12*s* 7*d*. at Michaelmas, when he finally left the University and went to study at Grays Inn.

In the meantime his sisters and brother had also to be educated. In 1652 they had been sent to board with one Jonathan Warner, Mrs. Katherine on June 21st, Mrs. Elizabeth on July 22nd and Mr. John on December 6th, and we are tantalised by the statement

[1]Sic, but I think 1654 must be meant.

that Mrs. Elizabeth ran away on the day following her brother's arrival. We long to know how far she went, whether she did it for mischief or because she was unhappy, and what connection her brother's arrival had with it, but we are not told and can only surmise that she was punished and sent back again, for she lived in a generation which believed that sparing the rod spoiled the child. At any rate she and her sister were moved to Mr. Reginald Peckham's in Kent two years later, when 32*li* was paid for their education alone, while they lived with their aunts, one with Mrs. Remson and the other with Mrs. Thurogood at 12*li* and 10*li* a year respectively, but Mrs. Elizabeth only stopped there six months, being then placed with "Mr. W. Rychardson att Chelmesford att 70*li* a yeare."

In 1657 they both apparently finished their education and were each given ten pounds a year by their brother as dress allowance, but again Elizabeth got into trouble and had to have a pound lent her 'aforehand.'

Brabazon married Mary, daughter of John Godbold of Toppingho, and there is a list of the young wife's first housekeeping expenses, from which I take the following :—

A memorandum of things that I bought into my howes from ye time I left Mr. Godbold's 1657, when I cept in my chamber at Mowden Hall.

Laid out for a quarter of mutton	00	03	00
for halfe a pecke of salte	00	00	06

for vinneger	00	00	04
for a hole chese yt waid 11 pound at 3d ye pound	00	02	08
for a pott of butter y^{t} containes teen pound at 6d ye pound	00	05	00
for 20 pound of beefe	00	04	00
for two pounds of sugar	00	2	00
for 2 pound of currants	00	1	00
one ownce of ginger	00	00	2
for a main combine for my horce	00	00	6
for a reave	00	01	6
for 12 pound of candell	00	5	6
for 2 pound of raisins	00	2	6
for a beere glasse	00	00	4
for spice	00	00	10
for knife	00	00	4
for a horce reane and martingale	00	2	0
for halfe a quarter tabby	00	1	5
for a horce cloath wth a pad and sursingles	00	6	4

I was toul that a handfull of stocke gilliflower leaves, every leafe cutt into 2 peses and laid to ye rists, would cuer a fever : and that rie meale mingled with a mans owne water and made into a cake and burnt will cuer the yellow jandies and to cuer ye blake jandies you must take chipps of ashe made by a wheleright and the ashes must be mingles with the rie dowe and burnt as a fors^{d}.

During this period a son and heir had been born : " My son John Aylmer was borne on the seaventhenth day of October about eaght acloake at night, was

baptized one the thenth day of November following by Wm. Richardson, his Godfathers ware my father (in)law, John Godbold and George Aleen, and my Ante Cooe his God moether."

Brabazon's spelling is most entertaining to modern eyes, and in the long list of his children's births that follows it is remarkable the number of ways he finds to spell "about" and "o'clock." Another thing which strikes the modern reader is the rapidity with which the babies were put out to nurse after their birth. Of course it was the recognised custom of the day, but nowadays it seems almost inconceivable that a mother could regularly agree to part from her child a month after its birth, as was then done.

Mary was born 'one the six day of November 1660 abought twooe or three of the clocke in ye afternoon . . . she went to nurse at Chelmsforde one the sixth day of Decem. at 10*li* p. an. and twelve pound of Candell twelve pound of soope, six pound of sugar which came to 15*s* at her entrance. Lucretia, 'borne abought seaven of Cloake,' on the 22nd January 1662, was nursed by her mother, but the child was delicate and must have died, as the same name was given to another daughter some years later. Samuell was born between six and seven 'a clocke' in the morning on the 19th of January 1664, and went to nurse on the third of March 'to Booreham,' but he also died early.

'Then my wife was browght to bedd of a girle at 12 a clocke at night' (10 March 1667). This was Anne, while Elizabeth came on the last day of

December, 1669, 'abowght fower of cloacke in the evening, and she went to nurse to nurse Woodwards at Woodend in Booreham Parish one the 25th day of Januarye at 3s. 6d. a week. Amie Godbold (her cousin) was borne three weeks and a monthe before this Girle.'

Anthony, born "on the twooe and twenty day of March 1670 aboughte five a Clocke in ye evening, was baptized on the 6th day of Aprile following being then sicke and like to dye," but lived for many years after. Brabazon the second was baptized on September 19th 1673, the date of his birth not being given, and Lucretia the second followed him a year later, being born "abowte 7 a Clocke on December the 7th, 1674," she being probably also delicate as she was baptized the next day. John the eldest son was also dead by this time, for John the second, their last child, was "borne on ye seconde day of July 1677 abowghte a 11 ocloke."

Earlier in the book the list of rents had been interrupted with verse :—

Sir, I offended scribing in your booke
Pardon the fault with one sweet smiling looke :
To make onely amends and move to laughter,
Give your consent and I will have your Daughter.

For man to be in love and not to love
Is to seem holy, patience for to prove ;
But if I love, I'll love without controule.
A pox take holiness, I'll lose my soule !

This second verse has been inked over, while a third and some sentences in Latin are quite undecipherable, but the following is clear :—

ffortior est Plebs id rebellandum
Quan ad bellandum et ad libertatum
Quaerendam, quam tuendam.

The names "Anne Aylmer" and "Aylmer Whitgift" are written alongside but they cannot have been lovers as more than forty years separated their ages, unless there was a earlier Anne of whom we know nothing.

The Court "Dynner" in 1654 cost 22s. but we are not told what food was provided ; in the same year William Wells was paid "for 100 of bricks and ye bringing home and to Axling for mending ye pavements in the hall and ye synke in the kytching 5s. 4d. and for hooks hynges and nayles," and some other interesting accounts are as follows :—

1654.	for foure journeyes of H. Hunt and his horses to Hackney	2. 10. 00.
	journeys to Cambridge, horses hyre and expences	3. 4. 10.
	For fetching 2 hodgsheard from Maldone	6d.
	For setting of 15 ashes (trees)—No amount given.	

In 1679 Brabazon Aylmer paid a shilling for one of his tenants "1st quarterly payment for his Majesty's use for disbanding the Army," after the war with Holland ; in 1682 £2.11.0. was paid for "a sow and

THE BOOKPLATE OF THOMAS AYLMER,
Who died in 1818.

8 pigges and a grate hogg," and £1.10.0. for "apples and crabs," another tenant was paid £5.0.0. for his "Little horse," and there are also two accounts dealing with sheep.

Mdn. The one and seventh of Mat 1658 I bought 10 shipp and 11 lambs wch cost me five pounds tenn shillings which I put to hands to Goodman Seach then my tenant at Mowden Hall which he promised to redeliver with ye like quantity of lambs and at ye same time of ye year at ye end of twooe yeare, I allowing him three halpenies a peece until St. Michell then next ensuing.

1670. Before my uncle died he removed the fower sheepe from from (sic) Jo : Tanner hoe didd owe my uncle for ye proffitt of them : 12s. wch I rec : John Thorogood tooke ye shee to keep aboughte a Lady day 1668, that year ye p'fitt was 17s. 1669 ye p'fitt was 16s. 1670 ye p'fitt was 15s. and then ye sheepe and lams were sowld for £3.10.0.

A map made by Daniel Hall in 1725 shows a small chapel standing between Mowden Hall and the road ; it had probably been built by the Bishop for his own use and was spared by Brabazon Aylmer, his great grandson, when he pulled down the old house in 1679 and erected a timber-framed building of three gables, but all was destroyed when the present house was built by the Reverend Charles Gretton Townsend soon after he had acquired the property from the Aylmers in 1874. It is now owned by Mr. Samuel Charles Ratcliff, who bought it in 1922.

Owners of The Manor of Mowden Hall, 1285--1588.

c. 1285. —de Mucklington
|
John Filiol—Margaret

Roger de Huntingfield—Jocosa.
d. 1303.
|
William, b. 1281, d. 1314.
|
Joan—Roger, b. 1306, d. 1337.
|
Sir William, 1330-76, summoned to Parliament, 1352
|
Sir John de Norwich—Alice Mariona—1. John de Huntingfield.
2. Stephen le Scroope.

1389. William Rikhell.

1449. Nicholas Rikhell.
|
Thomas, d. 1476.
|
John, b. 1472.

1512. Alexander ffrognall, gent.—Elizabeth.
|
Thomas—Margaret.

1551. Sir Clement Smith of Little Baddow, d. 1552.
|
1552. John.

1588. John Aylmer.

Edward Hastings.

e.d. Dorothy = 1. **Samuel** 2. = e.d. of Lord Brabazon.

John Aylmer = Judith Bures of Bures St. Mary, Suffolk.
b. 1521. d. 5.6.1594.

- Theophilus. = Mary Newce
  - Judith
- John.
- Zachary.
- Nathnl.
- Tobel.
  - —Edmund.
  - —Eliz. = Sir John Filiol.
  - —Judith = Wm. Pinch.

- Edward.
- **John** = Lucretia d. of Sir Henry Clovyle of West Hanningfield.
  d. 1653.
  - **Brabazon** = Mary, daughter of John Godbold of Toppingho.
    - John. b. 1659.
    - Mary. b. 1660.
    - Lucretia. b. 1662.
    - Samuell. b. 1664.
    - Amie = John Godbold. b. 1667.
    - Eliz. b. 1669.
    - **Anthony** = Katherine 3rd d. of Rt. Brage of Middlesex, b. 1674. b. 1670.
      - **Brabazon** = Frances, daughter of Wm. Brage of Crix.
        b. 1689. d. 27.8.1751.
        Bencher of the Middle Temple.
        - Henriette = **George William.** d. 1871. d. 1853.
        - Thomas Brabazon, Maj.-Gen., d. 1858.
          - Thomas Brabazon. d. 1861.
            - **Henry Leycester**, 103 Regiment.
          - George.
          - Charles.
      - Robert, twin to Brabazon.
        - **Thomas** of the Middle Temple, d. 1818.
      - Anthony.
      - Theophilus.
    - Lucretia b. 1674.
    - John b. 1677.
- Anthony. = Brabazon, a bookseller in London.
- Brabazon.
- Elizabeth = Whitgift. = Aylmer.
- Alice.

THE
MANOR OF BOVINGTONS OR ERNIS-FEE

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "History of Essex," 1768; "Close Rolls"; "Patent Rolls"; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; Webb, S. and B., "English Local Government.")

THIS was part of the original Manor of Hatfield, but in the twelfth century one hide (120 acres) was granted to Robert Fitz-Ernis as a knight's fee. It was forfeited to the Crown at the beginning of the thirteenth century, under the statute *De Terris Normanorum*, and King John granted it with the Manor of Termitts to Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex.

Alexander de Bennfleet or Bemfleet held part of the manor when he was killed fighting against the King at the Battle of Lewes in 1264;[1] it was left in the hands of Master Ralph the Cook for a time, but granted in 1268 to John de Bennfleet, brother of Alexander. On John's death in 1298 Richard le Lorimer (or spurmaker) son of John's sister Alice, claimed some land in Hatfield which John had held of Nicholas de Wokingdon and had granted to Philip Basset and Ela his wife, and they both being dead it was granted to him.

John Clerebek held part of the land on his death in 1285; his heir was his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Walter de Hodebovile, but land in Hatfield was not included among her property when

[1] For Thomas de Bemflet, 1234, probably Alexander's father see F. of F. below.

she died in 1305, leaving a son Robert, and two daughters.

Later it came into the possession of the Fabels. John Fabel was called "of Hatfield Peverel" in 1329 but there is no assurance that the family owned the manor until 1350 when Thomas Fabel died[1] holding a Manor called Benfletes of the King. He left a young son John who petitioned the King three years later that although the keeping in his nonage belonged to His Majesty, Robert de Marney and others had taken him by force from his (John's) house in Witham and brought him by force to Leyrmarny, Salcote and Bryche where he had been imprisoned for over three years and made to surrender his lands to Marney, who had also carried off his charters, muniments and other papers relating to his lands in Hatfield. One supposes that John was released, but Marney seems to have been a law unto himself, for in 1352 Ralph Pygot and Mary his wife had petitioned that her land in Hatfield Peverel and other parishes might be restored to her, it having been granted to Robert Marney before her marriage, and "he being now in arrears of rent, having been put exigent for felonies." At the same time Thomas had died deeply in debt and Marney may have been one of his creditors, for in 1363 John granted him all his property in Hatfield, except Clerkestenement, and most of his land elsewhere, Robert immediately regranting it to Sir Thomas de Mandeville.

1 24 Ed; iii is the date given in the printed Cal. I.P.M. but Maria, *widow* of Thomas Fabel appears in the Feudal Aids for 1346.

Many Fabels appear in the documents of this period and it is difficult to distinguish them. In 1351 a John Fabel granted to the Vicar of Hatfield, John Heywood and Thomas Brand of Witham, the lands granted to him by Gilbert Parker of Hatfield, Thomas Parker of Woodham Walter and Thomas Fabel, the grantor's brother; in 1364 John Fabel, clerk, was granted power of attorney with Sir Hugh de Badewe by John Filiol when he went to Spain to trade; a William, brother of John occurs in 1358, and other John, presumable illegitimate, called Fabel, son of Agnes de Ultyngge, received lands in 1352 on the death of his brother Thomas.

In 1375 this manor was granted as an endowment to St. Gregory's College, Sudbury, and after the dissolution of the monasteries in 1536 it was granted to Giles Leigh and became absorbed in the Priory. It is now owned by Mr. W. E. Wadley.

Morant singles out this manor as having the power of appointing a Constable. The holders of this post were purely manorial officials, appointed at the Court Leet and were first legally recognised in 1285. Up to the end of the sixteenth century they had to supervise beggars, see to the lodging of the impotent poor, generally maintain law and order, in fact combined the duties of overseer and policeman. Many of them had an inflated opinion of their own importance, and the type has been delightfully portrayed by Shakespeare in the character of Dogberry in *Much Ado about Nothing*.

THE MANOR OF SMALLANDS, MARSHES, OR MARSHALLS

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "History of Essex," 1768; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Dictionary of National Biography"; White, William, "Essex Dictionary," 1848.)

LESS is known of this Manor than of the others in Hatfield, though it was an independent holding before the Conquest, when it was held by Earl Algar for the manor and two hides. At the time of the Domesday Book it was held by Robert, of Nigel, and consisted of one plough, one bordar and one serf, nine acres of pasture and two-thirds of a fishery, the whole value being twenty shillings. It had formerly carried 2 beasts, 1 pig, 6 sheep and 6 goats; at the time of the Survey there were no goats, 4 animals, 25 pigs, 35 sheep, and 2 colts, from which it will be seen that the Normans had considerably improved its stock-carrying capacity.

When we next hear of the Manor it seems to have been divided in two parts, for Sewall de Smalelond held half a fee of Robert de Montalto at the end of the thirteenth century, his name appearing again in the Subsidy Roll for 1319, while John Dengayn or De Engayn died in 1323 holding by the tenth part of a knight's fee, one messuage and thirty acres called Smalelonde. His holding became attached to the

Manor of White Notley, held of the Earl Marshal of England, and from this the second name of the manor may be derived ; on the other hand it is occasionally found as Marshes and it was held by a family of that name during the fourteenth century. The executors of John de Marsh (Marisco) were taxed in 1319 and the name of Thomas atte Mersh appears in an Inquisition Post Mortem of 1338, while in the following year Margaret atte Mersh, daughter of Peter de Langeleye transferred Smallondhalle (100 acres of land, 6 of meadow, 20 of pasture and 13s. 4d. rent) to Richard her son and John his brother. In 1353 John complained that William Baltrip, steward of John Fitz Wauter, had stolen many things, including 7 swine, 12 geese and 4 quarters of oats, the whole worth 20s. The defence was that they were not stolen but were taken by order of John Fitz Wauter and the whole matter was probably an attempt to enforce manorial rights, but there is no record of the King's or Judge's decision in the case.

In the first half of the fifteenth century Smallands was held by Sir John Montgomery, a parvenu of that day. He had made his name and fortune during the war with France, and by acquiring the Manor of Faulkbourne Hall and other lands in the neighbourhood had become of such importance that his name headed the list of gentlemen of the county made in 1433.

He died in 1448 leaving Marshalls to his son Sir Thomas Montgomery, Knight, who left it in turn to

his sister Alice, wife of Robert Langley, who was sixty and more when she received it in 1495. This old lady became a widow in 1499 and two years later married Edmund Wiseman of Rivenhall, with whom she enjoyed seven years of married life, dying in 1508, Andrew Edmonde held some of the land in 1523, and John Wiseman died holding it in 1584, but although the Wisemans are a well-known Essex family both these owners are only names, and we have no further knowledge of them except that Edmonds had a son named Christopher and Wiseman three daughters, one of whom married Richard Jennings.

In 1622 this manor was owned by Sir Paul Bayning, one of the wealthiest men of his time. He came of well-to-do stock, his father being a prosperous merchant and his mother daughter and co-heir of Edward Morden of Mistley, and between 1611 and 1628 he managed to acquire a vast fortune and to be created in turn a Knight, a Baronet, High Sheriff of Essex, Baron Bayning of Horkesley, Essex, and Viscount Bayning of Sudbury, Suffolk. He owned much land, including the complete manor of Smalland and Marshalls, 300 acres paying £124 rent a year ; it was held of the manor of White Notley and he compounded with the lord for the disforesting of it. He died at the early age of forty-one at his own house in Mark Lane, London, on July 29th, 1629, and was buried more than two months later—October 1st—at St. Olave's, Hart Street, where he had been baptized in 1588.

He left £153,000 in money, in addition to his land, and this all came to his only child Paul. As the boy was only fifteen years old he was put under the charge of the Master of the Courts and Wards with the exaction of a fine of £18,000 and matters were so arranged that he married the Master's only child, Penelope Naunton, but he died at an early age in 1688, leaving no children.

The next we know of this manor is that it was bought by one Lingard, a vintner of London, whose son John became a lawyer and died in 1729, leaving four daughters; later it came into the possession of Abraham Johnson who also owned Berwicks.

CRIX

(*Authorities.*—Morant, "History of Essex," 1768; "Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem"; "Feet of Fines"; Wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; "Liber Actorum"; Parish Registers; Private Papers; M. J. Shaen, "Memorials of Two Sisters," 1908; M. J. Shaen, "William Shaen," 1912.)

Of recent years there were many speculations as to the meaning of the name Crix until it was found to have been derived from Walter de Creyk who held land in Hatfield Peverel in the middle of the thirteenth century. In 1272 his widow Matilda and his son John put in their claim to some land held by Baldwin Fillol (see Feet of Fines) and John's name occurs several times in various documents during the next fifty years. For instance he received 4d. rent from the manor of Mowden Hall in 1303 and the following year, held with Joanna his wife one messuage, 120 acres of land, 8 acres of meadow, 2 acres of wood, 6 acres of marsh and 8s. rent in Hatfield Peverel and also land at Westle Waterles in Cambridgeshire. One of the earliest and finest English brasses is in Westle Waterles church and commemorates some member of the Crek family. It dates from about 1325, and is generally described as representing Sir John de Crek and Alyne his wife, but the authority for this cannot be traced. There was also a William de Crek of whom John and Joanna held in 1321 one messuage, 90 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, 7 acres of pasture, 2 acres of wood and 5s. rent in Hatfield, by rendering yearly a rose on the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, the property reverting

to William if their daughter Margaret died childless, she having married John de Burdeley, son of Geoffrey.

A long gap then occurs in the history of Crix, until we find it belonging to John Pilborough in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, though there are good grounds for believing that this family had held it since the beginning of the sixteenth century. The will of John Pylbarough, also known as Hatfield, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1520, that of Helynnor, presumably his wife, in the following year, and that of their son John, Baron of the Exchequer in 1547, and they all died owning land in Essex, though Hatfield is not specifically mentioned. Feet of Fines carries on the story and shows that one John, and Elizabeth his wife did hold land in Hatfield in 1537 and 1541, that John was dead by 1557 and that it was their son who married Alice Strangman and is known to have owned Crix at the end of the century.[1]

This John Pilborough was presented in the Archdeacon's Court in 1585, " for keeping and with-drawing the Register Book from us, the Churchwardens " and also " for not having received communion for ij yeres." He answered that "he had received at my Lord of Sussex (at New Hall, Boreham) and that at Easter was 12 months," and this was evidently considered satisfactory for he was churchwarden of Hatfield himself in 1587, with John St. John of Termitts, when a presentment was made " touching the reporacions of the church."

[1] The house is called Pilburrows in a mid-18th-century copy of a map made in 1609.

He died in 1602 and Crix came to his second daughter, Faith, who had married as her second husband Robert Brage, second son of John Brage, whose family had lived in Bulmer and its neighbourhood for several centuries. They did not have any children and Crix came to Robert's son by his first wife, said by Morant to have been one Widow Mutton. He and his descendants seemed to have lived very quietly during the troubled seventeenth century, marrying and begetting children, losing their wives and occasionally dying themselves, and the only fact of outside interest we know of them is that Francis Brage received a faculty for a pew in the church in 1661.

Robert Brage, who was recorder of Sudbury for many years, and a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant and Treasurer for the County of Essex, died childless in 1759, and on the death of his widow in 1774 this house was inherited by Mrs. Susanna Shaen, formerly Mrs. Susanna Forster, who may or may not be Robert's step-sister Susanna born in 1716.

The end of the eighteenth century was an age of rebuilding. The house which had sheltered generations of Brages was doubtless considered old-fashioned and incommodious by its new owners, so the present Crix was erected about 150 yards west of the old one, which was so completely demolished that not the slightest trace of it remains to-day. Village tradition was the only record of its site until the discovery of a map of the estate drawn in 1725 by Daniel Hall. There the house is shown in the form of an H, with a formal

"dial garden" to the south, and a "greate walled garden" beyond, while there was a wood-yard to the east and farm buildings with yards and a dove-cot to the north. The destruction of all this is much to be regretted, but we cannot but be grateful that Samuel Shaen chose red bricks for his new house instead of the yellow or white ones, so much affected by the builders of other houses in the neighbourhood at that period. In my childhood Colonel Arkwright of Hatfield Place, used to tell us that he had a suggested lay-out for the gardens there, dating from the end of the eighteenth century, which recommended planting a belt of trees along the boundary "to hide that new pink house of which quite enough can be seen from the road," but as it happened it was the owners of Crix who preferred to plant out the white house on the hill.

The Shaens decorated their doors and fireplaces with the delicate carvings then in fashion, and lit the stone-paved hall with two candles, each on an elaborate stand made by Thomas Chippendale himself, but by 1826 the house had once more to be brought up to date. Samuel Shaen the third spent the large sum of £1831.6.6. on repairs and alterations and then placed a heavy grey marble fireplace in the dining-room at a cost of £22.0.0. The walls of this room were painted green, those of the drawing-room yellow, the doors were grained mahogany and maple and the bannisters made to imitate bronze ; the bedrooms were papered. Mr. Flack of Shepherd Market and his man came down twice in a coach to see to the upholstery work, bringing

with him Brass Curtain Rods, Silk Worsted Tassels, Silk Fringe and 64 yards of Rich Amber-coloured Silk for the drawing-room curtains, an Elegant Rosewood Table of Fine Picked Wood (£14.0.0.) and one large and two smaller Pier Glasses with Plate Glass and Brackets which took four men two days to pack. For the dining-room were two mahogany commodes and a side-table with a carved back which cost £36.0.0. and green morocco for the chair seats.

Even the family pew was renovated, the old oak back being sold for 2s. 6d. and replaced by one with elegant Gothic mouldings made by James Langley the village carpenter at a cost of £6.10.0., though it was only used by the servants, the family being Nonconformist[1] and worshipping at the chapel at Little Baddow.

Mr. and Mrs. Shaen had nine intelligent children, who, as they grew up made many friends in a social circle which included Miss Martineau and her father, Chevalier Bunsen, Mrs. Gaskell, and the Winkworth sisters who are known for their translation of hymns from the German. The following letter from Emily Winkworth[2] was written when she and her sister Selina were paying their first visit to Crix :—

CRIX. May 3rd 1848

Mrs. Shaen is the most delightful person and we have learned to like her better and better ever since

1 Mrs. Shaen, born Rebecca Solly, came of an old Puritan stock being descended from Daniel Neal who wrote "The History of the Puritans" and Thomas Hollis one of the early benefactors of Harvard College in America. Samuel Shaen was one of the first nonconforming magistrates to be appointed after the repeal of the Test Act in 1828.

2 Printed in "Memorials of Two Sisters" by M. J. Shaen.

we came. To me she seems *the* genius of the family; says all the wittiest things, shows by her way of quoting French, Italian etc: that bringing up nine children has not obliterated her cultivation: and for her day she must have been a very highly educated woman. To be sure she did not marry till she was nine-and-twenty, and knew all sorts of nice people at her father's house—Sir Humphrey Davy among the number!

"With Emma (Shaen) I have had one regular good hard talk—two or three hours long—beginning about the natural equality of man—she is a great Republican—then on to the origin of human rights in general, and those of governments in particular; capital punishments; nature of punishment in itself; then of the human will; and I had just made the discovery she was a rigid necessarian when lunch called us back to first principles. She is a decided Chartist and 'Rights of Women' personage, but has her aristocratic education to thank for a very strong dislike of all improprieties and oddnesses. She quite recognizes the wickedness of making self-development the object of life—to my surprise, for she joins in so many things with the party who do this; yet even goes further in condemnation than I should dare to do."

In August 1850 Emily Winkworth wrote again from Crix:—

"Everything looks so nice and the place is so great and high and airy and sounding; and all out-of-doors it is so heavenly—such trees and shades, and lawns,

CRIX, South Front, 1856.

and flowers, and the whole air palpitating with sweet scents and brightness—that altogether I have not felt so like play since I was a child [she was then twenty-eight years old] and when I went into my room there was a table with a beautiful bouquet of Mrs. Shaen's own making, and covered with books—the *Prelude* for my own self, and the *Seven Lamps of Architecture* and all the other things I had wanted to read this fortnight and the fourteen days seemed to stretch away before me so long and bright, I could not see to the end of them." ..

It is not altogether surprising that everything seemed rose-coloured at Crix for she had just become engaged to the youngest son, William, whom she shortly afterwards married. He was a solicitor practising in London, and a great worker in the cause of social and moral reform as is shown in a short privately printed account of his life, written by his daughter Margaret Josephine Shaen, who also edited the *Memorials of Two Sisters* quoted from above. This Miss Shaen received her second name in memory of Mazzini, who was a close friend of her father and the hero of her early life, though he rocked on his pedestal when she, having been brought up on the strictest teetotal principles, saw him drink a glass of wine. She was only six years old when Crix passed from her family but sixty-five years later wrote that it was "the fairy-land of her childhood" and it is not altogether surprising that it remained a happy memory. Even to-day when the twentieth-

century passion for light and space has opened up the garden on all sides, it is an ideal place for children, with its lawns and shrubberies, hollow trees, and birds, and how much more mysterious and wonderful it must have been when in front of the windows stretched a maze of small irregular beds, with thickets of trees and shrubs, and tangles of old-fashioned sweet-smelling roses.

Old Mr. Shaen died in July 1858 and the same night the finest of the four old oaks in the park, recorded as a landmark in the map of 1725, was blown down.[1] The sons decided to part with Crix and after a sale of the furniture and effects, which included in the coach house a Town built Clarence with Imperial and travelling boxes complete and a Britska with German shutters, the house was sold to a Mr. Tabor who sold it again almost immediately to the Reverend Charles Gretton Townsend. He and his descendants lived at Berwick Place so Crix was leased in turn to Mr. Heatly, a West India merchant, Mr. Cook, whose son was Radical M.P. for Walthamstow, Mr. Gibson and lastly in 1902 to Collingwood Hope K.C., who bought it twenty years later on the break-up of the Townsend estate. He, it may be worth recording, carries on the legal tradition of the house, and like Robert Brage is also a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant and was in addition a Recorder—of Bolton—for many years.

A painting of the fallen tree was made by an artist named Davis, the wood was made into furniture for each of the nine children.

The Descent of the Owners of Crix, 1520?—1858.

BRAGE. *Arms.*—Or, a chevron between three bulls passant sable.
Crest.—Out of a ducal crown or, a bull's head sable.

John Pylbarough, d. 1520. Helynnor Pylbarough, d. 1521.

Elizabeth = John Pylbaroughe, Baron of the Exchequer, d. 1547.

Alice, daughter of Wm. Robarts = Edward Strangman, 2nd son of John Strangman of Hadleigh Castle.

John = Alice (who survived him). d. 1602.

Ellenor. Richard. Henry Roberts = 1. d. 1626. **Faith** = 2. d. 1636. Robert, 2nd son of John Brage. = 1. Widow Mutton. Elizabeth

Anne, daughter of — Aylett of Hovels, Coggeshall. = 1. **William** d. 1660. = 2. Elizabeth, widow of Henry Reeve of Bradwell, Suffolk.

Elizabeth. b. 1630. Elizabeth = 1. d. of John Bennett, d. 1663? **Francis** = 2. b. 1639. d. 1717. Susanna Trendle of Yarmouth, widow of John Copman, Esq. d. 1716, aged 80. William. d. 1658. Joseph. b. 1645.

Mary, daughter of Bernard Carter = 1. of Sudbury, clothier, d. 1700, aged 33. **William** = 2. b. 1666. Elizabeth. d. of Wm. Player of Somerset. Elizabeth. b. 1668. = 1. Thos. Brown of Norfolk. 2. Sir Nathan Wright of Cranham. Susanna. b. 1671. ?Francis. d. 1717.

(Continued on next page).

Mary = 1. **William** = 2. Elizabeth (See preceeding page).

- William. d. an infant, 1690.
- Frances. b. 1695.
- Elizabeth. b. 1696.
- **Robert,** J.P., D.L., b. 1700. d. 1759. — Recorder of Sudbury = Mary Davy, g.d. and h. of Sir Samuel Tryon, Bart., of Halstead.
  - Frances. b. 1707.
  - William. b. 1708. d. 1735?
  - Francis. b. 1709. d. 1710.
  - Lucy. b. 1710.
  - Francis. b. 1712. d. 1717.
  - Charles. b. 1715.
  - Susannah. b. 1716.
  - —Arthur Player. —Thomas. twins. b. 1721.

Mrs. **Susanna Forster** = Samuel Shaen.

Samuel, d. 1801 = Hepzibah Rix.

Samuel, d. 1858 = Rebecca Solly.

Nine Children, William, the youngest, married Emily Winkworth.

HATFIELD PLACE

(*Authorities.*—"Country Life," July 11th, 1914; "Heralds' Visitation," Harleian Society; "Priory Manorial Records.")

THIS house was built in the latter half of the eighteenth century, the architect being Thomas Hopper who designed Carlton House in London and enlarged Boreham House. Hatfield Place replaced a farmhouse called Ponds, which stood near the road at the bottom of the hill and which was at one time owned by the family of Coyes. Daniel Coyes, gentleman, died in 1673 aged seventy, while his son, also Daniel, lived to be ninety-three years old, dying in 1739. Both are buried near the font in the church, their two memorial stones bearing the same motto:—

Loe heers ye worst that envious death could doe
Release a soul that longd to heven to go.

After the death of the second Daniel the farm was inhabited by the family of the Reverend Mr. Master, who had been Rector of one of the Hanningfields, and in 1759 Ann Master, then aged twenty-one, married as his second wife John Tyrrel of Great Burstead, who purchased the farm and built the present house. Later he bought Boreham House from the Reverend William Walford, selling him in exchange Hatfield Place, or Ponds as it was still called, but in the middle of the nineteenth century it was bought back by Sir John Tyrrel.

In the eighteen-sixties it was inhabited by Sir Claude de Crespigny who had married the second of Sir John's three daughters; and later by the eldest Miss Tyrrell, who had married William Michael Tufnell, and who inherited the property on the death of her father in 1897. She was very devout and was largely instrumental in the restoration of the church in 1872; she gave to it the organ, the alms-dish, crosses for the altar and pulpit, and an altar frontal worked by herself, and also stencilled some of the designs round the east window, while the west window was given by her husband in her memory in 1894.

In 1919 Hatfield Place was sold by her daughter, Mrs. A. C. Arkwright, to Mr. C. Cator Scott who sold it in 1927 to Mr. Kenneth McCorquodale.

BERWICKS OR BARWICK

(*Authorities.*—"Calendar of Close Rolls"; Private Papers.)

BARLEY Wick is the original Old English meaning of this place-name, but by the tenth century it had come to be used for an outlying portion of an estate and in Domesday Book indicates a house or group of houses lying apart from the manorial centre. The first we know of this particular berewick is that John Studhagh conveyed it to William Rawlin, Thomas Hoberd and others in 1448, it consisting of a messuage, thirty acres of arable land and five acres of meadow enclosed. It is surprising that Studhagh had not parted with it before, for in 1431 he had been charged with owing John Trethek, Esqire, £20, (a much larger sum then than to-day) which was still unpaid a year later when he owed a further sixty shillings to William Olyvere, grocer, and forty shillings to Robert Ergham, both citizens of London, while forty years later he was again sued, then by John Speny, skinner and citizen of London, for a sum of forty shillings.

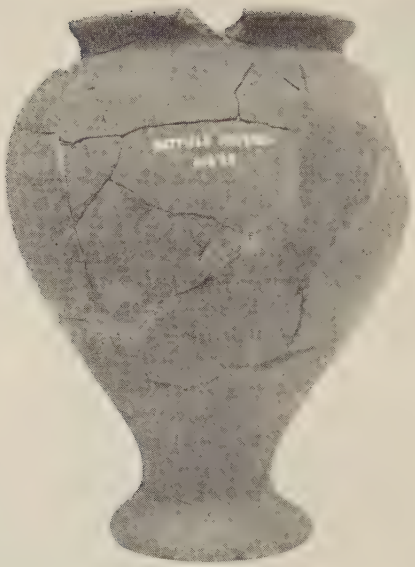
Berwicks was part of the Manor of the Priory and Convent of Hatfield Peverel, and in 1508 was held of it by Robert Hobard at an annual rent of 13s. 4d. for the messuage called Berwicks and sixteen acres, and 12s. for five crofts called Tidmery's. Richard Hubard, grandson of Robert, died in 1585 and left Berwicks and Tydmus and Dunstalls and Checker

Mead to his wife Agnes until their son Thomas should be twenty-four years old, she paying £10 to each of his six children. In January 1637 Thomas, who lived at Springfield, mortgaged his Hatfield property to John Godbold for £200, the following December he raised a further £133.12.0. on it, and finally sold it outright in May 1639 for £432 to the same John Godbold, who probably wanted it to round off his estate of Toppingho.

In 1688 it was again granted—for five hundred years at a peppercorn rent—but this was redeemed in 1693 by Amy Thompson previous to her selling Scarlings or Sandpitt Wood to John Mortimer who had bought Toppingho; Berwicks being reserved for the dower of Martha widow of William Godbold, a girl not yet aged twenty-one. She was to receive £24 a year, and £6 a year more after the death of Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Wharton, whoever she may have been, but she received the capital sum of £240 instead when her sister-in-law, Amy Thompson, sold Berwicks with 128 acres to Richard Johnson in 1703 for £905.7.6.

Twice the owners of Berwicks died childless and left it to nephews before it passed to William Johnson of Little Baddow in 1762. His descendant Abraham built the present house about 1800, and a further descendant, dying childless, made the Rev. C. G. Townsend his heir, with a provision in his will that all money received was to be invested in land.

It is now owned by Lieutenant-Colonel Eustace Hill, D.S.O.



CELTIC URN FOUND AT HATFIELD PEVEREL.
Now in the Colchester Museum.
From a photograph by E. J. Rudsell.

SOME RELICS OF PAST DAYS

EVERY generation, wittingly or unwittingly, is apt to leave traces of itself concealed in the earth, and in Hatfield several articles dating from different periods have been discovered.

Reference has already been made to the Celtic burials at Nounsley, but a more detailed account of them may be given here. They date from between 50 B.C. and 50 A.D., when the tribes of the Trinobantes inhabited Essex. Two funeral urns were found during 1928 in the brickfield belonging to Mr. Hugh Marriage, unfortunately they were both broken, but the pieces were carefully preserved Mr. Pennick, the brickmaker, and are now in the Essex Museum at Colchester. One has been repaired by the Curator and is shown here in the photograph, it is 14 inches high and about 9 inches across the widest part, the other, which was too broken for reconstruction, was about 8 inches in height and rounder in shape; they both contained human ashes and in the smaller was also a small fragment of an iron brooch. Near each grave was an oval hearth or fireplace of burnt clay, about 2½ feet long and 6 inches thick.[1] Numerous fragments of pottery have also been discovered and are still to be found, while about thirty years ago another urn was unearthed in perfect condition, but has since been broken and lost.

[1] A note on these remains, with a measured drawing, appeared in "The Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society," vol. xix., N.S., part iv.

The site has also yielded up several flint implements, including a good specimen of a scraper and a beautiful little spear-head, and these would naturally be attributed to Neolithic Man but for the fact that they were found among the remains of the late Bronze Age. But it must be remembered that these so-called Ages are not water-tight compartments, and that it is possible that the Celtic hunters still used occasionally the weapons of their forefathers, or kept them as curiosities, as muzzle-loading or flint-lock guns are often found in cottages to-day.

A coin of Antoninus Pius (A.D. 86–161) from the brickfield on the borders of Hatfield and Boreham is the only relic of the Roman occupation of Britain found in the parish, and it is hard to realise that a thousand years separate the Romans from the mediæval times, when a ring was made which was dug up in the garden at Toppingho a few years ago. It is a plain circle of soft gold, with THEBAL GUT GUTHANI engraved round the inside. These words are a corruption of the Hebrew names for Time, the World and Vanity, and are frequently found in mediæval charms. The British Museum *Catalogue of Finger Rings* says they were used in a Scandinavian MS. against 'peynys in theth' or toothache, and elsewhere against the falling sickness. Two rings in the British Museum bear similar inscriptions and all are attributed to the thirteenth or fourteenth centuries.

The fifteenth century left behind it a brass counter, such as was used for, literally, casting up accounts on a counting board. This one bears the inscription 'Ave Maria Gracia Plei,' which may be a reference to the dedication of the Priory near which it was found, though the inscription is one commonly found on such counters.

Also found at Toppingho some years ago were several articles of the early seventeenth century; *i.e.*, a dagger, fragments of cloth armour and a leather pouch, these being discovered under the floor of the attic by a boy looking for the mice who were eating his chestnuts stored there. The dagger is of foreign workmanship, probably German; the handle is of lignum vitæ, and the terminals of the brass guard take the form of a head wearing a round cap. The leather scabbard is also tipped with brass on which is engraved a grotesque face made up of circles and lines, and the steel is marked on both sides with a conventional crested serpent. The whole dagger is 18 inches long, and is a well-balanced serviceable weapon though no great work of art.

The cloth armour is made up of several layers of material, dark brown taffetas, corded silk, Isabella coloured damask patterned in cream and brown, canvas and again waste silk, all quilted between canvas, with twine for attaching it round the arm or leg. The leather pouch does not call for any comment.

Other discoveries of minor importance and the eighteenth century are three horse bells found in the

gravel while building a bungalow down the Maldon road, on what was once the Green, the rowel of a spur found on Crix drive after it had been regravelled from a pit on the Baddow road, and a token found at Bovingtons, payable at Robert Manning's, Ipswich. Mr. James Clarke also found some wig-curlers and clay pipes in the pond at the corner of the Bury Lane and the Street when it was drained for the building of the present butcher's shop, in addition to fragments of mediaeval stone tracery, some of which he has incorporated in his house.

PERSONAL NAMES

(*Authorities and Abbreviations.*—Calendar of Fine Rolls (C.F.R.); Close Rolls (C.R.); Charter Rolls (Ch.R.); Descriptive Catalogue of Deeds in the Public Record Office (Des.Cat.); Feet of Fines (F. of F.); Feudals Aids (F.A.); Inquisitions Post Mortem (I.P.M.); Pipe Rolls (P.R.); Patent Rolls (Pt. R.); Subsidy Rolls (S.R.); Testa de Nevil (T.N.) (All these refer to papers in the Public Record Office, most of which have been edited and published by that body). Essex Chronicle (E.C.); Rotuli de Dominabus, 1815. Ed. by J. H. Round (R. de D.); Wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (P. C.C.); Mowden Hall MS. and Manorial Records (M.H.); Crix MS. (Cx.)

THIS chapter contains the names of those people for whom a place cannot be found in the remainder of the book, collected here in the hope that one day their proper niches in the history of the parish may be discovered, and also those whose niches are too small to merit individual mention. It also contains a list of the Vicars of the parish, as far as can be ascertained.

The Vicars of the seventeenth century, who are the only ones to whom any general interest is attached, are dealt with in the first chapter of this book, but it is perhaps worth recording that the Rev. F. B. Toulmin who was Vicar here from 1874 to 1917 took orders in accordance with a vow made when he was in great danger of being drowned at sea. He never acquired quite the regular clerical mind nor wore regular clerical clothes, but he honestly strove to do his duty and earned the respect and affection of his parishioners.

Almon, John. Will proved 1516. P.C.C.

Allaker. A family of prosperous farmers of this name lived in Hatfield at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries. In 1827 Mr. Allaker brought into the Christmas market "a singular ox," from a Yorkshire cow by a bull which had been brought into this country from Nagpoor in India. The animal which weighed 150 stone, was raffled for by the throwing of dice, and Mr. Barwell of Witham, having thrown 28, sold his chance, which was ultimately successful, before the end of the lottery for £20.0.0. E.C.

Atte Chambre, Gilbert, in 1346 held one-sixth of a knight's fee, formerly held by John de Creyk. F.A.

De Benyngton John, the keeping of his lands in Hatfield granted to Thomas Tyrel the elder.
C.F.R. 1367.

Bonington, Thomas of Hatfield Peverel.
C.F.R. 1369.

John, Vicar of Hatfield Peverel, c. 1360. (The name of Bovingtons is possibly derived from this family).

Beriwyk, Roger of Hatfield Peverel and Amibel his wife daughter of the late Robert Hamelin, release of land in Boreham. Des : Cat : Vol 5. N.D.

De Boys, John, died holding four ruinous messuages in Hatfield Peverel and Witham with Denise his wife, by a rent of £4.12.9., 1 lb. pepper, 7 eel spears and 2 capons. I.P.M. 1340. (See also F. of F. p. 184).

Bouchier, Sir John. See Mauduit. C.R. 1340.

Le Bruys, Robert. See Norwich, the Bishop of.

De Burghcher, Robert, held part of the King's lands in Hatfield now escheated. Ch. & Pt.R. 1349.

Courtman. Members of this family have played a prominent part in parochial affairs during the past three centuries. Most of them were yeomen farmers but the one who carries on the name to-day is in Holy Orders.

De Corbrigge or De Cornbrygge, Thomas, died in 1333, holding (unspecified) tenements in Hatfield Peverel. Thomas de Ultynge held a messuage and a half of him in 1320. I.P.M.

Desevill, Randolph, miles, held one fee in Hatfield Peverel in 1346 of the estate of William de Huntingfield and Jocosa his widow. F.A.

Eudo, Bishop of Bayeux, held at the time of the Domesday Survey, 15 acres in Hatfield held by socmen; formerly worth 3 soldi, now worth 4.

Eyleshall, John de, see Mauduit.

Le Fevre, John son of Richard, of Hatfield Peverel, deforciant in an action respecting land at Witham, 1324. F. of F.

De Heppeworth, Thomas son of Stephen, and Petronilla his wife claimed land in Hatfield and Boreham from John son of Richard of Hatfield Peverel, and it was granted to her in 1331. Des. Cat.

Hosyer, Margaret, a widow, 1319. S.R.

William, held Remberds 1502–28. M.H.

Huraund, Margery, widow of John in 1304 held the

third part of a messuage in Hatfield Peverel in parcenary with John the Smith of Hatfield, Katherine his wife, Roger de Aldham and Ellen Termine of a yearly service of $\frac{1}{3}$d. and other lands of John de Tany, Nicholas Bokindone, John de Ludham and the Masters of the Knights Templars. I.P.M.
(See also F. of F. p. 184),

Le Marchaunt, Henry. Suckling, in his *Antiquities of Essex* 1845, describes an old grave-slab lying in Boreham churchyard, bearing the following inscription :—

Henri Le Marchaunt cist ici,
Deu de s : salma ayt marci.
Qui pour le priera—
Graunt pardoun avera.

(Henry the Merchant lies here, may God have mercy on his soul and grant pardon to all who pray for him). Suckling then makes the astonishing statement that though Henry lived at Hatfield Peverel he was buried at Boreham as his parish had no church at that time.

De Mascinges, Randolf, rendered account of lands in Hatfield Peverel 1166–69. P.R.

Mauduit. This family held a certain amount of land both in Hatfield and Terling, but cannot be identified with any particular holding in this parish. There was a Gilbert Mauduit in 1185 (see De Toci) and William Mauduyt or Manduit died in 1253 leaving a son John then aged fifteen who inherited ninety acres held of the King, and twenty-seven acres of the fee of Gilbert Mauduit, both in Hatfield Peverel.

John himself died in 1290 leaving an infant son Gilbert, and the custody of his lands in this parish, valued at five marks a year, were entrusted by Edward I to Rotheric, yeoman of the King's son, during his minority. This child however was as unlucky as his name, and in 1306 "the lands late of Gilbert Mauduyt, the king's rebel, who was hanged by judgment of the Court for adhering to Robert le Brus,[1] the king's rebel" were granted to William de Hanyngfield, the property in Hatfield consisting of 16 acres and 2s. 2½d. held of Thomas de Twynstead, and three acres of wood held there by Thomas de Ultynge. The lands were granted again in 1311 to John de Eyleshall, the value being extended at 66s. 5d. a year, while in 1346 Johnnan Bouchier, chivaler, and Robert Ordelu (or Videlu) held ⅙th of a fee which had been held by Gilbert Mauduit, late the king's rebel. It is a curious coincidence that an Ariste Maudit of Nantes was the husband of one of the five Miss Richardsons who inherited Bovingtons in 1864.

Norwich, The Bishop of, held in 1318 two knights fees in Hatfield Peverel and Terling, formerly in the possession of Robert le Brus, the King's rebel. That in Hatfield was known as Mandico and in 1281 Alan de Bokland, who held the Honour of Peverel of the King, at a rental of £31 a year was allowed to pay ½ mark less as the Bishop had been granted these lands, free

1 This was Robert Bruce who fought for the crown of Scotland against Edward I, and who is perhaps best remembered in England to-day for the lesson in perseverance taught him by a spider.

of suit. In the same year the Bishop was granted free warren in Hatfield Peverel. I.P.M. Ch.R.

De Ponyngges, Thomas, knight, 1338. I.P.M.

Michael, held a quarter of a knight's fee in Hatfield Peverel in 1346 which was formerly held by Margery Beche and Alexander Quyntyn. F.A.

Porter, William le, sought to replevy to his father, Joceus, his land in Hatfield Peverel which was taken into the King's hands for his default against Matilda, late wife of Stephen son of John, 1274. C.R.

(This is the family from which Porters at Boreham derives its name).

Purfote, Richard, late of Hatfield Peverel, husbandman, for not appearing to answer why he should render 100 sheep worth £12. to John Russel; pardon of outlawry. 1477. P.R.

William, will proved 1502. P.C.C.

Robert, tenant of Mowden Hall 1499–1507.

Rawlyn, Collet, widow, and her sons John of Estwode and William of Hatfield Peverel, 1502. Des: Cat:

John Rawlyn of Hatfield Peverel, son and heir of John Rawlyn, 1507–08. Des: Cat:

Rainbird. Robert Reynberd paid tax for land in Hatfield Peverel in 1319, and was a tenant of Mowden Hall in 1303. The name is still found in the village to-day though it does not appear in the Registers 1616–1721. (For Thomas Reynberd, 1351, see p. 185).

Sergeant, John of Hatfield Peverel, 1436. Des: Cat:

John, 1504, see Spylman.

Spylman, Richard, 1303. I.P.M.

William, 1331. Cx.

Margaret, widow of John Strange of Maldon and daughter and heiress of John Spylman of Hatfield Peverel enfeoffed John Sergeant of Hatfield with land in Boreham in 1504. Des : Cat :

De Stowe, Baldwin, held in 1303 $\frac{1}{8}$th of a fee which was held in 1346 by Maria, widow of Thomas Fabel. F.A.

Philip, 1320. I.P.M.

De Toci, "Cristiana daughter of William son of Gerarard (sic) is in the gift of the King and is twenty-five years. The land held by the King is valued at twenty shillings, that held by Gilbert Mauduit at half a mark, and the whole land at two marks. William's father was a son of Gerard Toci (for Coci) of Hatfield and was nephew to Roger of Langford, and is seised of his land." R. de D. 1185.

(This document, which has been edited by Mr. J. H. Round, is a list of all unmarried heiresses or widows in the reign of Henry II, who were then his wards, as to-day they would be wards in Chancery).

De Toeni, Margaret, rendered account for lands valued at twenty pounds in Hatfield Peverel in 1166–67, with Walter of Hatfield. P.R.

VICARS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

(*Authorities.*—Newcourt, "Repetorium," 1708; Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem; Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society, Vol. 6; "Liber Actorum"; Parish Registers; Steele, "The Priory and Parish Church of Hatfield Peverel.")

John de Sevenhamtone. **1278.**

Robert, also Dean of Wyham (Witham?) delivered seisin of the church etc: of Fairsted by Master Robert de Neketon. I.P.M. **1278.**

Richard de Codderington.

William de Hexham or Hegham, on the resignation of Codderington. **1326.**

John Offeley. **1334.**

John Bonyngdon.

Simon Picard on the resignation of Bonyngdon. **1365.**

John Bonyngdon on the resignation of Picard. **1368.**

John Hayward.

Thomas Frent on the death of Hayward. **1383.**

William Claypole on the death of the last Vicar. **1393.**

Robert Coton on the resignation of Claypole. **1395.**

Stephen Crychurch.

John Vyne or at Vyne on the resignation of Crychurch. **1407.**

John London.

William Wotton on the resignation of London. **1429.**

Thomas Taylour on the resignation of Wotton. **1432.**

William Chypingdale on the death of Taylour. **1462.**

John Willis on the death of Chypingdale. **1466.**

Robert Smith on the cessation of Willis. 1471.
John Wellefeld on the resignation of Smith. 1473.
William Aspinalgh or Haspinghaw on the resignation of Wellefeld. 1475.
John Audley on the resignation of Aspinalgh. 1478.
Edw : Duxfield on the death of the last Vicar. 1499.
Richard Taylour on the resignation of Duxfield. 1524.
Witness to the will of William Pygott, 1535.
— Kersey 1566.
William Owen. 1586.
John Vicarie. 1588.
Thomas Fuller, A.M. on the resignation of Vicarie. 1590.
Henry Greenwood, A.M. on the resignation of Fuller.[1] 1596.
John Stable on the resignation of Greenwood. 1605.
Edmund Castle, S.T.D. 1636.
Joshua Blower, A.M. on the resignation of Castle. 1638.
John Benson, minister. 1643.
Thomas Rotherham, minister 1644–46.
Mr. Clarke, a disaffected minister 1650.
Thomas Jocelin, vicar. 1655.
Robert Billio, minister. 1658.
George Swarth. 1661.
Robert House on the resignation of Swarth. 1664.
Robert House on the cessation of House.[2] 1666.

1 A Mr. Fullthorp also officiated in 1595.

2 It is not clear if there were two Robert Houses or if one was reappointed, probably the former as a Robert House was instituted to Great Baddow in 1664. The name is not found in the Parish Registers of Hatfield for the period.

William Hicks, A.M. on the cessation of House. 1668.
William Lamplugh on the cessation of Hicks. 1672.
Henry Blany, A.M. on the resignation of Lamplugh. 1682.
Gustavus Thompson on the death of Blany. 1696.
David Price. 1702.
John Towson on the death of Price. 1731.

He held the benefice of Great Leighs with that of Hatfield, the latter was worth £40 a year from which he paid £20 to a curate to take the duty there.

Thomas Hutchinson. 1761.
William Master. 1764.
Samuel Bennett, B.D. 1775.
Sir Coventry Payne, D.C.L. 1823.
Stratford Leigh[1]. 1850.
P. W. Branker. 1852.
Henry W. Allen. 1857.
Bixby Garnham Luard. 1860.
Thomas Debary. 1868.
Frederick Bransby Toulmin. 1874.
Harry George Harrison on the resignation of Toulmin. 1917.
David Buxton Barclay on the resignation of Harrison. 1924.

[1] Between 1850 and 1860 the Rev. Charles Gretton Townsend, Curate Little Braxted officiated from time to time.

FEET OF FINES

For six-and-a-half centuries Final Concords, otherwise known as Fines, were a most important method of transfer or settlement of real property in England. The normal procedure was as follows :—

An action, real or fictitious, was brought in the Court of Common Pleas ; the parties being called plantiff and deforciant, plantiff and impedient, or demandant and tenant, according to the nature of the plea ; an agreement was made for a consideration, and publicly proclaimed in succeeding terms. This agreement was engrossed in the form of an indenture of three parts ; one of which, called the Foot of the Fine, was kept by the Court, while the other two counterparts were given to the parties. The effect was to give the most perfect title possible.

Note by Mr. R. C. Fowler, O.B.E.

The majority of the following Fines are taken from the valuable series of *Feet of Fines for Essex* edited by Mr. R. E. Kirk and Mr. R. C. Fowler and printed by the Essex Archæological Society, but those dating from 1348 to 1574 come from Mr. Fowler's MS. calendar and those of the seventeenth century are printed in *East Anglian Notes and Queries*. In the originals the dates are the regnal years of the

Kings; the usual dating has been substituted here, but it must be remembered that until 1752 the new year began on the 25th of March.

1197. Easter. Richard de Munvirun claimed one carucate of land with appurtenances from Richard Fitz Rann(ulph) and Hadewis his wife. Granted to Richard de Munvirum in recognition of mort d'ancestre.

Trinity. Matthew Prior of Hadfeld Pev[lli] demands 40*l.* of silver (see p. 91).

1206. Trinity. Richard de Beenflet and Hawisia his wife claimed from Matthew Prior of Hathfeldpeverel by Martin his monk the service of a sixth part of a knight's fee, to wit 40d. for 20s. from the Shield (scuto) and for more, more, and for less, less which service was claimed for one virgate of land with appurtenances in Hathfeldpeverel which the Prior holds but for which service he did not acknowledge. Richard quitclaimed the Prior and church of St. Mary of Hathfeldpeverel so they may hold the same virgate quit from all scutages for ever. Consideration 2½ marks.

1230. Easter. Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent and Margaret his wife pl: Nicholas de Occing[1] and Alice his wife impedients. 80 acres of land with appurtenances in Richam and Hathfeld Peverel, to wit, all the meadows called Gavelmede and Little Poplemede and a moiety of the Mill at Sexmereford. To hold for pleaders lives and their heirs, of impedients (except 15 acres which Hawis the Widow held in the

[1] Or Otting, probably meant for Ulting.

said town of Hathfeld Peverel) by yearly rent of one pair of gilt spurs at Easter for all services etc: Consideration 50 marks of silver.

1235. Trinity. Thomas de Bemflet pleader John Faunciliun and Sabin' his wife impedients. 10 acres of land with appurtenances in Affeudpeverel. Plea of warranty of charter. Pl: to hold of imp: and heirs of Sabin' for a yearly rent of 12d. Consideration, 1 sore sparrowhawk. *Endorsed*: John de Hatfeld and Constance and Christiana daughters of Thomas Lok put in their claims.

1244. Trinity. Sabina who was wife of John Francilun dem: Alexander de Beynflet ten: 6 acres of land with appurtenances in Hadfeld Peverel. Granted to the ten: at a yearly rent of 4d. with all suits and services saving foreign service. Ten: gives dem: 4 acres in the same town lying in the field called Long croft, next the land of William Marte to hold of dem; and his heirs free and quit of all secular service and exaction.

1254. Michaelmas. Geoffrey de Richam dem: Roger de Huntingefeld and Joan his wife ten: 80 acres of land with appurtenances in Hatfeld Peverel. Dem: quitclaimed to 10 acres. Consideration 9½ marks of silver.

1256. Trinity. Master Ralph de Neketon pl: Thomas Burdon, imp: 20 acres of land with appurtenances in Haffeld Peverel. Pl: to hold of imp: by yearly rent of 25d. and doing 18d. more or less for scutage, for all services etc: Consideration 30 marks of silver.

1269. Trinity. John de Quoeye and Joan his wife and Nicholas de Basyng and Isabel his wife. Hugh Fitz Oto (Otonis): land in Terlynges, Boreham, Hatfeld Peverel and Fayrstede.

1271. Hervey de Borham. Simon Prior of Leyes land in Borham, Hatfeud Peverel etc:

1273. Michaelmas. Baldwin Fyllol pl: John de Cowey and Joan his wife def: 17 acres of land with appurtenances in Toppyngho, Hatfeud Peverel and Borham. Plea of covenant. Def: and their heirs quit claimed to pl; Consideration 1 sore sparrow-hawk. *Endorsed*: Matilda who was the wife of Walter de Creyk and John son of Walter de Creyk put in their claim.

1284–85. Michaelmas. Maud daughter of German de Colcestre pl: German de Colcestre def: 1 messuage, 30 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow 5s. rent in Hathfeld Peverel. Plea of covenant. Def: acknowledged right of the pl: who regranted to def: to hold for his life, of pl: and heirs of her body by yearly rent of one rose at the Nativity of John the Baptist, doing the other services to the chief lords. Reversion to pl: in tail; if she die without issue remainder to next heirs of def:

1286. Easter. Geoffrey de Hemenhall pl: James de Troye and Avice his wife imp: 1 messuage and 30 acres of land in Hatfeud Peverel. Plea of warranty of charter. Pl: to hold of def: and heirs of Avice by a yearly rent of 1d. at Michaelmas doing the other services to the chief lords. Consideration 1 sore

sparrowhawk. *Endorsed*: John Haliday and Joan his wife, Robert Haliday and Maud his wife, Roger de Skeringe and Fina his wife and Christian, who was wife of Peter de Fairstede put in their claim.

1292. Hilary. Simon son of Roger le Parker of Wodeham and Fina the daughter of Peter de Fayrstede of Hatfeld Peverel pl: Cristiana de Pettefeld imp: 1 messuage, 40 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 4 acres of wood, 4s. rent in Hatfeld Peverel. Plea of warranty of charter. Imp: acknowledged the premises to be the right of Fina, as those which Simon and Fina have in her gift, and for this pl: granted her the same to hold for life rendering yearly 1 rose at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and doing to the chief lords all other services with reversion to pl: and the heirs of Fina.

1293. Michaelmas. Richard son of William le Fisshere clerk pl: William le Fisshere of Hathfeld Peverel def: 1 messuage, 25 acres of land and 1 acre of meadow in Hathfeld Peverel. Plea of covenant. Def: acknowledged the premises to be the right of pl: and for this pl: granted the same to def: to hold for life rendering 1 rose yearly at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and doing the chief lords all other services. With reversion to pl: and his heirs.

1304. Michaelmas. John de Crek' and Joan his wife pl: Thomas de Cantebrigge clerk def: messuages, lands etc: in Hatfeld Peverel, Essex and Westle Waterles, Cambs. Plea of covenant. John acknowledges the premises to be the right of def: as

those which he hath of his gift and for this def: granted the same to pl: to hold of the chief lords to themselves and the heirs of John of the body of Joan with remainder to the right heirs of John.

(For a description of the land held see p. 149. This Fine is printed in *East Anglian Notes and Queries*, vol. 6, p. 380, under the date 1248, an error obviously caused by attributing it to the reign of Henry III instead of Edward I.)

1307. Hilary. Thomas Fillol and Eleanor his wife pl: Thomas le Gras def: 1 messuage, 80 acres of meadow, 8 acres of wood, 40 acres of pasture and 18s. rent in Hatfield Peverel, Borham and Terlyng. Pl: and heirs of Thomas Fillol of the body of Eleanor to hold of the chief lords. Remainder to Alice d. of Thomas Fillol and his heirs.

(Thomas le Gras held much land in Little Baddow and Danbury; "Graces" in the former parish derives its name from his family).

1315. Trinity. Thomas le Gardener of Cokeleye, pl. Thomas le Parker, clerk, def. 2 messuages, 34 acres of land, 9½ acres of meadow and 2 acres of pasture in Hatfeld and Ultyng. Def. acknowledged the tenements to be the right of pl. as those which pl. has of his gift, and for this pl. granted them to def. to hold for life of pl. and his heirs, rendering yearly 1 rose at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and doing to the chief lords all services, with reversion to the pl. and his heirs.

1319. Trinity. John de Ultyng, pl. Roger atte Walle and Eva his wife def. A moiety of 1 messuage, 50 acres of land 1 acres of meadow, 1½ acres of pasture and 5s. 2d. rent in Hatfelde Peverel, Ulting and Lageford. Def. quitclaimed from themselves and the heirs of Roger to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 100 marks of silver.

1320–21. Trinity. Thomas de Isham and Katherine his wife and Joan and Isabel her daughters, pl. John son of Richard de Hattefeld Peverel, def. 2 messuages, 180 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 12 acres of pasture, 30 acres of wood and 17s. 4d. rent in Wytham and Hattefeld Peverel. Thomas and Katherine acknowledged the tenements to be the right to def. as those which def. has of their gift, and for this def. granted them to hold for their lives of the chief lord with remainder to Joan and Isabel for their lives and the right heirs of Katherine.

Idem. John de Crek and Joan his wife, pl. by Stephen de Chesterton in her place. William de Crek def. (see p. 149).

1330. Hilary. John son of Richard de Hatfeld Peverel and Thomas his son pl. Thomas son of Stephen de Heppeworth and *Parnel* his wife, def. 150 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 6 acres of pasture, 3 acres of wood, 5s. rent, 1 knight's fee and a moiety of 1 messuage in Hatfeld Peverel, Borham, Wytham and Wodeham Mortimer. Pl. and the heirs of the body of John to hold of the chief lords with the homages and services of William de Harewold and Cecily his

wife and Henry de Merk and Isabel his wife and their heirs, with successive remainders to William brother of Thomas son of John, John son of Agnes de Ultingge and the heirs of their bodies and John son of John Fyliol, 'chevaler,' and his heirs.

1330. Trinity. John son of Thomas de Ultyngg and Sarah his wife pl. William de Heghham, vicar of Hatfelde Peverel, and Richard de Steple, vicar of Ultyngg, def. 7 messuages, 1 mill, 3 carucates of land, 34 acres of meadow, 45 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood and 70s. rent in Hatfeld Peverel, Ultyngg, Prytilwelle, Langeford, Wykham, Brendewode, Great Maldon and Borham. Pl. and the heirs of their bodies to hold of the chief lords, with remainder to the right heirs of John.

1331. Easter. John du Boys the elder and Denise his wife, pl. Robert de Bernham, def. 4 messuages, 207 acres of land, 13 acres of meadow, 12 acres of pasture, 5 acres of wood, 4l. 12s. 9d. rent and a rent of 1 lb. of pepper, 7 sticks (*ffussellarum*) of eels, 1 clove of a gillyflower and 2 capons in Wytham and Hattefeld Peverel. Pl. and the heirs of John to hold of the chief lords.

Notes on Fines. N.D. c. 1307. John Huraund and Margery his wife, pl. Margaret the daughter of John Turmyn, def. by William de Finchingfeld. 68 acres of land, ½ messuage, 5 acres of meadow, 8 acres of wood, 15 acres of pasture and 4s. rent in Hatfeld Peverel, Borham and Wytham. Pl. and the heirs of John to hold of the chief lords, and also the

remainder of a moiety of 16 acres of land, 6 acres of wood and a moiety of $\frac{1}{3}$ messuage, 100 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 15 acres of pasture, 2 acres of wood and 4s. rent which Ellen who was the wife of John Turmyn holds in dower of the inheritance of def. in the said towns. Cons. 40l. sterling. Octave of St. Martin, Pl. named John Brand (?).

1348. Trinity. John the younger son of Thomas de Toppyngho, pl. Thomas de Toppyngho, def. 1 messuage, 40 acres of land and 4 acres of pasture in Hatfeld Peverel. Pl. and his heirs to hold of the chief lords. Cons. 20 marks.

1351. Easter & Michaelmas. Thomas Reynberd and Agnes his wife, pl. by John Dars in her place. Richard Holeryth and Maud his wife, def. A moiety of 2 messuages, 10 acres of land and 3 acres of pasture in Hatfeld Peverel and Borham. Pl. to hold for their lives of the chief lords, with remainder to Roger son of Thomas and the heirs of his body and the right heirs of Thomas. Cons. 20 marks.

1358. Michaelmas. Walter Fishere of Hatfeld Peverel, pl. John atte Lane and Katherine his wife, def. 1 messuage and 26 acres of land in Wykham and Hatfeld Peverel. Pl. and his heirs to hold of the chief lords. Cons. 20 marks.

1363. Hilary & Trinity. Richard Bisshop and Simon atte Welle, pl. Walter Fisshere of Hatfeld Peverell and Joan his wife, def. 2 messuages, 33 acres of land, 2 acres of meadow and 12d. rent in Hatfeld Peverell, Ultyng and Landford. Pl. and the heirs

of Richard to hold of the chief lords. Cons. 100 marks.

1365. Trinity. John Drake, pl. John atte Watere and Amy his wife def. 1 messuage, 34 acres of land, 1 acre of meadow, 3 acres of pasture and 4s.8d. rent in Borham and Hattefeld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 10 marks.

1369. Hilary & Easter. Richard Proudfot of Terlyng, pl. John Toppyngho the younger, citizen of London, and Katherine his wife, def. 1 messuage, 50 acres of land and 5 acres of pasture in Hatfeld Peverell. Pl. and his heirs to hold of the chief lords. Cons. 100 marks.

1384. Michaelmas & Trinity. Roger Abbryghton and others, pl. Richard Waldegrave, def. Land in Terlyng, Fairstede, Hatfeld Peverell, etc.

1388. Michaelmas. William atte Chambre and Agnes his wife, pl. John Fillol of Hatfeld Peverell and Agnes his wife, def. 1 messuage, 12 acres of land, 2 acres of pasture, 5d. rent and ½ acre of meadow in Hatfeld Peverell, Borham and Little Badewe. Pl. and the heirs of their bodies to hold of the chief lords, with remainder to the right heirs of Agnes. Cons. 20 marks.

1399. Hilary. Robert Rykedon, Thomas Bircheley, Thomas Merssh and William de Wytham, clerk, pl. John Wodeham and Elizabeth his wife, def. Land in Hatfeld Peverell and elswehere.

1406. Hilary. Joan late wife of Richard Wallys, pl. John Burgeys and Margaret his wife def., A moiety of 1 messuage, 80 acres of land, 6 acres of

meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 8 acres of wood and 18s. rent in Hatfeld Peverell, Borham and Terlyng. Def. and the heirs of Margaret to hold of the chief lords, rendering 40s. yearly to pl. for her life.

1411. Michaelmas. John Shirewode, vicar of Terlyng, Thomas Mellere of Terlyng, John atte Noke and Thomas Merssh, pl. Thomas Neweman and Agnes his wife, def. 1 messuage and 10 acres of land in Hatfeld Peverell, Fairstede and Terlyng. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and the heirs of Thomas Mellere. Cons. 20 marks.

1415. Hilary. John Carve and John Warfeld (Trustees), pl. Thomas Chaucer, esquire, and Maud his wife, def. A moiety of the manor of Hatfeld Peverell. Def. and the heirs of Maud to hold of the chief lords.

1503. Easter. Ralph Lathum, Richard Burton and Robert Johnson, pl. John Chamberleyn and Joan his wife, def. 2 messuages, 200 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 40 acres of wood and 3s. rent in Hatfeld Peverell, Borham and Little Badowe. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and the heirs of Robert. Cons. 100.*li.*

1524. Trinity. Manor of Mugdon Hall settled on Alexander Frogenhall, esquire, and Elizabeth his wife to hold for their lives with remainder to Thomas Frogenhall their son and heir apparent and Margaret his wife and the heir of their bodies and the right heirs of Elizabeth,.

1533. Easter. William Chylde, gentleman, Richard Taylour, clerk, and George Hodgeson, pl. James Eton and Elizabeth his wife, def. 1 garden in Hatfeld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and the heirs of William. Cons. 40.*li.*

1536. Michaelmas. Andrew Wylmot, pl. James Eton and Elizabeth his wife, def. 2 messuages and 1 acre of land in Hatfeld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 10 marks.

1537. Easter. 2 messuages, 24 acres of land and 4 acres of wood in Hatfeld Peverell settled on John Pilbarough, gentleman, and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of their bodies and his right heir.

1539. Easter. Manor of Mugdenhall, Alexander Frogenhall, esquire and Thomas Frogenhall, his son and heir apparent, quitclaimed to Clement Smyth and his heirs. But Alexander to hold for life of the chief lords, with remainder to Elizabeth his wife for life and Thomas for life.

1548. Michaelmas. John Nele, pl. William Samwell, and Joan his wife, def. 5 acres of land called "Hobbysdone Stall" in Hatfeld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 10.*li.*

1557. Trinity. 3 messuages, 134 acres of land, 15 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 14 acres of wood and 2s.8d. rent in Hatfield Peverell and Boreham settled on Leonard Sandell and Elizabeth his wife for their lives, with remainder to John Pylbarough, gentleman, son of John Pylbarough, esquire, deceased and the heirs of his body, the heirs of the bodies

of the said John the father and Elizabeth (presumably his widow) and the right heirs of John the father.

1562. Easter. Thomas Frytton, pl. George Robertes and Joan his wife, def. 1 messuage, 1 garden, 1 orchard and 2 acre of land in Hatfeld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 40.*li.*

1572. Hilary. Thomas Jenyn, gentleman, pl. John Pilbarowe, gentleman, and Alice his wife, def. 1 messuage, 1 garden, 1 orchard, 40 acres of land, 12 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture and 10 acres of wood in Hatfeld Peverell and Boreham. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and his heirs. Cons. 80.*li.*

1574. Hil. Joan Hawkyng, widow, pl. Humphrey Keruyne and Joan his wife, def. 4 acres of wood in Hatfyld Peverell. Def. quitclaimed to pl. and her heirs. Cons. 40.*li.*

1602. Easter. Joseph Man, pl. Richard Pease and Agnes his wife d. lands in Hatfield Peverel.

Idem. Edward Jennyngs, pl. Richard Jennyngs gent and Elizabeth his wife, d. Manor of Smallondhall alias Marsshes, land and rents in Hatfield Peverel.

Michaelmas. Edward Freshwater, pl. John Alexander and Jane his wife, d. A moiety of land in Hatfield Peverel.

1603. Easter. William Mewe, gent, and George Smyth, pl. Edmund Alleyn, arm. d. A site in Hatfeld Peverell.

1604. Michaelmas. William Weaver, als. Alborrowe, pl. Henry Mumphord and Parnel his wife, d. Lands in Hatfeld.

1605. Trinity. Henry Lilford, pl. Robert Brooke and Mary his wife, d. Lands in Hatfield Peverel.

1606. Michaelmas. Richard Eve, pl. John Calyce and Sarah his wife, d. Land in Hatfield Peverel.

1607. Easter. Robert Aleen, pl. Richard Manne and Johanna his wife, d. Land in Hatfield Peverel.

Idem. Henry Lilford and Alexander Sache, pl. John Sache and Anne his wife, d. Land in Hatfield Peverel.

PLACES, PLACE NAMES AND HISTORICAL MONUMENTS

(*Authorities and Abbreviations.*—Deeds referring to Berwicks, in the possession of Lt. Col. Eustace Hill, D.S.O. (B.D.); Chapman and André, Map of the County of Essex, 1777 (C. & A.); Close Rolls (C.R.); Papers and deeds referring to Crix (Cx.); Descriptive Catalogue of Deeds in the P.R.O. (Des Cat.); Feet of Fines (F. of F.); Great Eastern Railway Act. 1836 (G.E.R. Act.); Deeds referring to Latneys Farm in the possession of the Essex Archæological Society (L.D.); Deeds and papers referring to Mowden Hall in the possession of Mr. F. C. Ballard (M.H.); Notes on the History of Hatfield Peverel by Mr. Alfred Steele, printed on the Parish Magazine (P.M.); Priory Manorial Records (P.M.R.); Parish Papers in Church Chest (P.P.); Patent Rolls (P.R.); Ordnance Survey Map (O.S.); Subsidy Rolls (S.R.); Tithe Apportionment Act, Survey made 1841 (T.A.); Victoria County History of Essex (V.H.E.)

Also deeds kindly lent by Mr. A. Bennett and Mr. James Clarke; and two maps of uncertain date but probably belonging to the latter half of the eighteenth century, one showing the boundaries of the parish in 1609 (c. 1770). For derivations the publications of the English Place Name Society have been consulted.

THE Places and Place Names call for little general comment. The Survey of the parish made in 1841 under the Tithe Apportionment Act has been the foundation of the list[1], and deeds kindly lent by several owners of property have been of great value. Only unusual names, or those to which some interest is attached, have been recorded, not the many Ten and Twelve Acres, Home Fields, etc. which are to be found.

Historical Monuments are buildings or works erected before the year 1714; those in Essex have fortunately been recorded by the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments, which has kindly allowed

1 Omission of reference to the Survey does not necessarily mean that a place is not mentioned there, only the earliest reference being given as a rule.

its Inventory of monuments in this parish to be quoted. This will be found in full at the end of this chapter, but a short summary may be given here.

The Moat at Mowden Hall is of uncertain date, and the Church goes back to the twelfth century, but the oldest inhabited buildings date from the fifteenth century (1400–1500). Those recorded by the Commission are four in number and are Gates Farm, Nounsley (wrongly named Redrobin Farm in the Inventory), houses at the back of the Lovibond Almshouses and near the Ulting—Hatfield boundary, on the Langford road respectively,[1] and part of another house on the east side of the Maldon road not far from the Duke of Wellington public house ; but the shop and the house on the north side of the main road between the Chapel and the Bury chase has also been attributed to that century by a reliable authority. From the next century date Termitts, Toppingho Hall, Bridge Farm, part of Chelmer Farm near the Paper Mills, formerly known as Rainbirds, and the Priory lodge, originally the Vicarage, which was badly damaged by fire in 1916. The remainder, which belong to the seventeenth century, are Crix Farmhouse, the Wick, the old Post Office on the main road and a house on the south side of the Maldon road, about 150 yards apart, four houses on the Green, Shepherd's Cottage, originally Fabels, two cottages in Nounsley near the Sports-

[1] This last is marked Bovers on a mid-18th-century copy of a map of 1609.

man's Arms, Sandford's Farm off the Witham Low Road, and another cottage near the Ulting–Hatfield boundary, while there are good grounds for believing that the Crown Inn ought also to have been included. A cottage near Grays Farm on the Langford road has been pulled down since the Inventory was made in 1914, while a year or two before then three cottages bearing the date 1702 were condemned by the sanitary authorities, the Village Hall being later erected on the site.

There are 27 monuments in the parish as compared with an average of 14.5 for the district, but it is of interest that the houses are practically all plain and undecorated, built because they were wanted by men with none too much money to spare and very different from those erected by prosperous merchants and weavers in towns. The houses of the landowners which may have been more ornate were, with the exception of Toppingho Hall and Termitts, all rebuilt during the eighteenth or nineteenth centuries.

The fabric and contents of the Church, inasmuch as they are recorded by the Historical Monuments Commission, are included here, but it has not been thought necessary to give a further account as a full description of the whole building has been given by Mr. A. Steele in his book on *The Priory and Parish Church of Hatfield Peverel.*

Academy Avenue. The trees near Fabels ; a painting of them was once hung in the Royal Academy.

Airlings.
Airlings Field.
Ailey Wood . T.A.
Little Allins, or Springcrott or Handcroft.
P.M.R. 1881.
Great Allens. T.A.
Archfield. M.H. 1762, later Birch Field. T.A.
Great and Little Baalam. T.A.
Bare Field.
Barnards Farm. 1709. John and Eunice Barnard owned it in 1677. L.D.
Barnfield Grove. Cx. 1725.
Barries and Squite Crofts. Granted as part of the endowment of King Edward VI Grammar School, Chelmsford, 1552. V.H.E.
Barr's Tenement, lying in Brook Street between Crix Brome Hill and the land of John Stoewell called Hogwell abutting on the road from Hatfield Peverel toward Lyes. 1540. B.D
Barthill, with Springs, M.H. 1589.
1616, formerly Berkhil-Mead, Barkhil-mead. M.H.
Barke Hill and Barkehill Spring, c. 1776.
Bean Croft, 1725. Cx.
Bears Field and Meadow. T.A.
Great and Little Beaver Downs. T.A.
Upper and Lower Belhams. T.A.
Betts Acre. 1793. Two fields where a house lately stood, at *Nouncely Green,* near *Rainbow Field.*
P.M.R.
(Butts—site of an archery ground).

Birdseye Field. T.A.
Great and Little Blacklands. T.A.
First and Second Blue Mead. T.A.
Bog Field. T.A.
Border Field. T.A.
Boreham Wood. M.H.
Botters Farm. O.S.
Bounds, now Crix Farm.

c. 1200–1300. Geoffrey, Prior of Hatfield Peverel and the Convent of the same place, to John Kegel and his heirs, 30 acres of land, called Bounds, held of the gift of Hugo de (Munnings?) by service and 20 bushels of oats. Witnesses, William Tregoz, William Mauduco, Geoffrey son of Turgess, and others.

1436. John Sergeant of Hatfield Peverel and Thomas Fuller and five others a croft of 3 acres formerly of Robert Bound.

c. 1461. John Haubryn of Hatfield Peverel appoints Robert Feryng as his attorney about a croft of arable land, about 3 acres, formerly belonging to Robert Bound. (These documents are in private possession and have not been fully transcribed).

Bouns Field and Bounds Farm. 1725. Cx.
Bounds Farm. 1777. C. & A.
Crix Farm. 1795, when it was inhabited by Samuel Shaen the younger. P.P.
Bounds Field. 1841. (Now Circuit Field). T.A.

Bowling Green. T.A.
Bracelings. T.A

Brache. 1505. (See Green Croft).
le brache or Bradfield. 1528, on Ulting Road.
Brach house, greenes croft, etc., 1634–37.
"1634, John Hawes owes ij capons ij pullets ever since 1629 yearly to be paid." M.H.
Brakey Wood. T.A.
Brakey Bottom. T.A.
Breakey Field. T.A.
Brakey Field. 1725. M.H.
(breec, brec, a strip of uncultivated land or strip taken from forest by royal licence for temporary cultivation).
Brambles.
Brayes. 1881. P.M.R.
Brewhouse Wood. 1762. M.H.
Little Brewhouse Field. T.A.
Brickhill or Brickill, Woodyland, 1589. (Now Brakey?) M.H.
Bricklamps.
Brickland Field.
Bridge House Farm or Bridge Farm.
Bridgemans Field. T.A.
Brigmans Broom and Londs, tenements, and a croft called *Danseys,* endowments for 4 obiits in the old parish church. 1768. History of Essex. Anon.
Brook Pasture and Upper and Lower Brooksmoor. T.A.
Brookstreet (Road). See Barrs.
Great and Little Broom Field. T.A.
Bumfords Mead (near the Chelmer and Ter). T.A.
Bonford-mede, 1502.

Bumford-Mead, 1589. M.H.
(Good ford).

Burfield. 1618. M.H.

Bury Field and Farm.

Little Burys, tenement, with barn, orchard, 2 closes and 2 acres near the Lords Bricklamp. 1789. P.M.R.

The Bury farmhouse was pulled down about fifty years ago ; judging from an old photograph it dated from the fourteenth century, having an aisled hall and cross-wings. In digging the foundations for the present house several skeletons were uncovered and this seems additional evidence that the situation was once a stronghold, though it may also be claimed as a proof that a church once stood there.

The Bushett and Hither and Further Bushett. T.A.

Bushetts, 1762. M.H.

Bushey Croft and Pittle. 1589. M.H.

Lyttyl Busshy Hawes. 1507. M.H.

Bushey Pasture. 1762. M.R.

Bush Ley Field. T.A.

Butchers Field. T.A.

Calverts Pasture. T.A.

Campers. See Haywoods.

Cardfields.

The old name for this farm was Cardevilles and it was part of the Manor of Mowden Hall in 1503. Richard Cass was the tenant in 1646 and Jedion White eight years later, the rental then being £80 a year.

We have further evidence of John Aylmer's neglect of the estate in the fact that Brabazon Aylmer set about repairing the house as soon as he inherited it. In 1654 he paid £2.19.6. for 1000 tiles, 2000 bricks, 24 lb. of lime and 100 hollow bricks and two years later paid Gayne, mason of Little Waltham £2.13.6. for "latching, tyling and underpining, making a new oven (3s.) new making ye kytching harth and ye entry, mending all ye tyling workes about ye barne and other houses and pricking all ye gables wth horne mortar."

Later it passed into the possession of Sir John Sharp, Receiver General for the County of Essex and the Bishop of London, who died on the 22nd of April 1727 and was buried near the font in Hatfield Church, his memorial stone recording that he died regretted by his widow, relations and all good people.

The old house, which had five gables and contained much old oak, was pulled down about thirty years ago and the present one built by Mr. Rosling, it has recently been bought by Lieutenant-Colonel W. Parsons, D.S.O.

Carraway Field. T.A., P.M.R. 1890.

Great, Little and Further Castors Field. T.A.

Cates Croft, house, barn, etc. 1810. P.M.R.

Chalk and Chalky Fields. T.A.

Lower Chandlers. T.A.

Chandlerbrige, 1508.

Chandlers Meadow, Ford, Bridge and Croft, 1589. M.H.

Dorsemad or Chandlers Mead, Turscroft or Chandlers croft, Darsey Field or Chandlers field. **1618.** M.H.

Lower, Middle and Upper Channocks T.A.

Channocks, **1713.** P.P.

Checker Mead, with Dunstalls. **1585.** B.P.

Cherry Orchard. T.A.

Chimney Meadow. T.A.

Near World's End.

Church Acre. **1804.** P.M.R.

Church Hills. T.A.

Circuit Field, see Bounds.

Claypit Field. P.M.R. **1890.**

Claypits. T.A.

Claypit Hill. The Witham road beyond the Terrace.

Clerkestenement. **1365.** C.R.

Cloddy Piece. T.A.

Cobbs Grove Wood. T.A.

Clothes Field. T.A.

Cloaths hedge, c. **1770.**

The Cock, the forge opposite the Church Road.

Cofield, house. **1589.** M.H.

Collinge Croft. One of the original endowments of the Priory, **1100.**

1527. M.H.

Coney Borough Field. **1725.** Cx.

The derivation of this name is probably what it seems, *i.e.*, rabbits burrow, but as there was also a

house called Kimboles or Kimbolts in this parish, it may be worth recording that Coney-burrow Way near Peterborough and Kimberwell in Bedfordshire both derive their names from St. Cyneburh, daughter of Penda of Mercia. (Place names of Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire, p. 117, English Place Name Society, 1926).

Cooks Mead. T.A.

Coopers Mead. T.A.

Copt Hall and Little Kimboles or Kimbolts, house. 1810. P.M.R.

The Cottage. A seventeenth century house on the south side of the Maldon Road, see Peverells and Hoods.

Crabbs Farm and Hill and First and Second Crabb Field. T.A.

Probably from the family of Crab who lived in Hatfield at the beginning of the eighteenth century.

Crix Farm. See Bounds.

Crix Purse. 1589. M.H.

Crix Purse Lay, Orchard, Wood and Field. 1725. Cx. These all lay in the angle of Damaces Lane and the High Road. In Crix Purse was an oak which was a famous landmark in 1725.

Great and Little Crix Hill. 1725. Cx.

Crix Brome Hill, see Barrs.

Croft Field. Still sometimes called Croat, the dialect pronunciation.

Crown Field. Ye Field behind ye Crowne, 1712. P.P.

Ye Crowne Inn, 1672. P.P.

Damaces (house) and Damaces Lane. Probably from the family of Damms who lived at Hatfield in the seventeenth century.

Dancing Dicks Farm. Marked Pitfield Barns on the O.S.

Danseys. See Brigmans Broom.

Darsemed, Darsey Field. See Chandlers.

Devils Pit.

Dock Mead. T.A.

Dough or Doe Field. T.A.

Dovehouse and Little Dovehouse Field. 1589. M.H.
See Freewells.

Dowletts Bushett. 1881. See Plumplands. P.M.R.

Downs and The Downs, Great and Little Downs. T.A.
Long Downs. T.A.

Dukes and Long Dukes. T.A..
Long Dukes. 1589. 1762. M.H.

Dunghill Field. T.A.

Dunstalls or Brakehall. Tenement and 18 acres. 1793. P.M.R.
Dunstalls. 1585. B.D.

Eldecroft or Eldefelds. 1618. M.H.

Eldmelmad, Eldmellebrig, of ye ould mil yt stood there. 1618. M.H.

Exchequer. See Gooses.

Fabels. Tenement and lands
Fabels More. } 1804. P.R.
Tables Farm, 1777. C. & A.
(Now known as Shepherds Cottage).
Feoffee Land Tables. T.A.

(From the family of Fabel, see Bovingtons).

Fairfields, house, also known as Allakers from the family of that name who lived there at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century.

Fairfield Farm, 1777, is shown on the opposite side of the road. C. & A.

Farthings and First and Second Farthing Field. See Staines. T.A.

Fish-Pond Field. T.A.

Flood Field.

Freecroft. 1527. See Plumpton. M.H.

Great Freewells. 1589. M.H.

Little Freewells or Little Dovehouse. 1589. M.H.

Great and Little Fruers. 1762. M.H.

Gallmeade. 1589. M.H.

Gaulmeade. 1634. Jonas Courtman paid £4.0.0. rent for this and Grays from 1634 to 1637. In the latter year 1s. 3d. was deducted for the poor of Hatfield. M.H.

Gardners. (Farm).

Gardeners Croft. 1515. Held by Thomas Rolfe 15d. a year. M.H.

A close called *Gardners Croft* near to Wallingers Gardens, 4 acres, freehold 1s. 4d. a year. 1690. M.H.

Gat Field. T.A.

Gerrards, croft. 1810. P.M.R.

Girlings.

Gladleaze. 1589. *Gladleys*, 1762. M.H.

Gone Away. Next to Harkaway, both between Toppingho and Lost Wood.

Goodness Croft. 1789. 1847, cow pasture on the Hatfield–Ulting road. P.M.R.

Goose Sickles, house, Gooses or Goches or Exchequer. 1890. P.M.R.

Ye Grandge (Grange). John Deekes pays £50.0.0. a year rent, 1646. M.H.

Grays Farm. Grays, a meade, 1634, see Gallmeade. M.H.

Grays Mill, c. 1770. (Now in the parish of Ulting).

The Green. Chapman and André's Map, drawn in 1777, shows the Green extending from its present position to the main road in a narrow strip on either side of the Maldon road.

The Green Croft and Brache. 1505. M.H.

Greenscroft. 1634. M.H.

Green Field. T.A.

Grey Hound Field. T.A.

A barn on the south of the Witham road, east of the Duke of Wellington public house is also known as the Greyhound.

Gunnels. T.A.

Hamond Bushett. 1515. M.H.

Hamoutte. 1527. M.H.

Great and Little Hare Broom. T.A.

Harkaway.

Hatcheldon Field, Mead and Wood. T.A.

(From hatch, a hedge or gate).

Great Hawes. Haucroft, 1527. M.H.

Havis's Grove. T.A.

Haydons. T.A.

(Hedged denn or enclosure for swine, or hedged slope).

Haywood.

1100. Part of William Peverel's endowment of the Priory.

1281. The Prior of Hatfield Peverel was granted permission to cut down all the large wood of three acres called Hewode for shingling the roof of the Priory and other repairs. P.R.

1793. Haywoods or Haywood Lessee or Campers or Campliers, house and twenty acres. P.M.R.

The name means an enclosed wood. The present house is near the Wood, now known as Moor Garden or Priory Wood.

Herrings Wood. T.A.

Possibly from Herrige, tenant of Mowden Hall 1634 and later.

Meade and Marsh called Heringe. 1668. M.H.

Highway Field. 1659. L.D.

High Chimney Field. T.A.

Hobble Field. T.A.

Hobbysdone Stall. 1548. F. of F.

Hogland. Eighteen acres belonging to the Manor of Mowden Hall.

Rent:—

1589, 5 quarters of wheat and 5 quarters of malt for six acres. 1686–1761, £4.0.0. a year or 12 bushels of wheat or 12 bushels of malt. 1761–1872,

12 bushels of wheat and 12 bushels of malt.

Tenants. 1527, held by Thomas Hawkins an later by Joseph his son. Seventeenth century, various tenants, including Peter Lidgett, the Anabaptist. 1708–53, family of Lake. 1753–96, family of Barnard. 1796–1861, family of Belcher. 1872, enfranchised by Isaac and Jemima Rawlings of Normanton, Wiltshire, for £252.7.3.

This land lay in the extreme east of the parish; it included Suffield, Bushey Hawes and Upper and Nether Lees (see Plumplands). Some documents referring to it are also to be found among the deeds of Latneys Farm.

Hogs Croft.

Hogwells Pasture.

Hogwell, land of John Stoell. 1540. See Barrs. B.P.

Great and Little Holts. T.A.

Howlt and Little Howlte. 1527. M.H.

Holts Croft, Nounsley. T.A., and P.M.R. 1861.

(A holt means a wood).

Hoods or Hunts, one tenement, now part of The Cottage, *q.v.*, the deeds referring to this house date from 1685, when William Heath of Springfield, yeoman, was admitted to it at a Court of the Manor of Hatfield Bury. Later it belonged to families of Mumford 1714–60, Pledger 1760–89, and Jarvis 1789–1829. It now belongs to Mr. A. Bennett.

Hop Garden. This field lies between Termitts and the railway; several other fields in the parish have

also borne this name, Crix had a Hop Ground in 1725, Mowden Hall an Old Hop Ground in 1762 and the Priory, Hop Ground Wood in 1797.

Hoppet. See Pightle. T.A.

Hornells. T.A.

Horse Block Field. 1725. Cx.

Hosiers, house, now two. 1807. P.M.R.

(A personal name, probably from Margaret Hosyer, a widow, 1319. S.R.).

Hovel Field.

Hubbards Garden. Land, 1860. P.M.R.

Hungerdon. 1589.

Ongerdonger. 1616.

Great and Little Hungerdowns. 1762. M.H.

Huntingfields. 1634. M.H.

Will Herrige paid £15.0.0. a year rent from 1634–37 for this farm. £10.0.0. was allowed him toward the building of his house, which unfortunately cannot now be identified. The name is derived from the Huntingfields who held Mowden in the fourteenth century.

Ivy Barn Farm.

Jenkins Farm.

Jenners Field. T.A.

Jobs Wood. G.E.R. Act, 1836.

Jubilee Field. See Pound.

Little Kimboles. See Copthall.

Kings Farm, with World's End. O.S.

Kings. 1668. M.H.

Kitchen Field. 1807. P.M.R.

Hither Kit Howard. T.A.

Kythewod. 1502. M.H.

This place was near what is now known as Herrings Wood. Morant mentions an estate in Ulting known as Kytheywoods, which had probably some connection at one time.

Knowles and Lower Knowles Field. 1864, formerly Babbs and Cocks Pyghtle. P.M.R.

Lanes Farm or Pleyhill.

Lanes tenement near Powers, 1782. P.M.R.

Latneys Farm. Deeds referring to this property are in the possession of the Essex Archaeological Society. Its present name first appears at the end of the last century, in 1865 it was referred to as Hatfield Farm.

Great and Little Laxters, or Laxteds.

Laxes, 1589. M.H.

Lackeys Lane and Laxes or Lax Lane. 1616. M.H.

Layes, c. 1770. To-day Laxteds.

These two fields were part of the original estate of Crix.

First, Second and Further Layer Field. T.A.

Leighs Field.

Upper, Middle and Nether Lees. 1515. M.H.

The Lock-up or Cage. The village lock-up of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries stood on the east side of what is now the Station Road, where materials for mending the roads are placed, not far from the main road. It was removed about 1850, and that it was of no great strength can be

seen from the following quotation from *The Essex Chronicle* of September 9th, 1825 :—

> "A person residing at Hatfield Peverel, and who attends the farm houses within the circuit of a few miles to buy the poultry, eggs, and other marketable articles, was on Saturday last taken into custody, and put into the cage for security, until he could be examined before a Magistrate on a charge of stealing ten turkies ; but during the night the cage was broken open, and out flew the bird, to the great mortification of the constables of that parish, whose duty it was to have taken better care of a prisoner charged with such a crime."

The cage at Witham can still be seen at the junction of Newlands Street and Mill Lane.

Londs. See Brigmans Broom.

(This name may be derived from *land*, a ploughed strip, or may be a misreading of the name Ponds).

Longcroft. Tenement and croft rendering 1 lb. of pepper a year, 1559. (John Bastwyke paid this rent in 1505). M.H.

Peppers, tenement, and Longcroft.

Bought by Samuel Aylmer, "1 tenement, 2 akers," 1625. M.H.

Longleys. Thomas Hobert was ordered in 1501 to make a gate to this property or be fined 6s. 8d. As he had not done so the following year the penalty was increased to 12s. 4d. M.H.

Longleselane. 1507. M.H.

Long Wood.

Long Wood Roothing. T.A.

Hither and Further Lost Land. Lost Field or Sandpit Field.

Lost Wood. T.A.

Lower Farm.

Lovibond Almshouses. These were founded in 1820 by Martha, widow of George Lovibond. They were endowed with £5,270 invested in 3% Consols, the income to provide for their upkeep and a weekly sum to be paid to each occupant, any surplus to go to the relief of prisoners in Chelmsford Goal; furniture was also provided by the foundress. They are locally known as "the Monied Housen."

Maiden Shot. 1807. P.M.R.

(A shot was a plough land, this may have been granted to provide dowries for young girls).

Mallards Croft. 1659. L.D.

Maudewytts. Land in Hatfield Peverel and Ulting which took its name from the family of Mauduit *q.v.* It was held by Robert Bourchier, Lord Chancellor 1342–48. His grandson, Bartholomew, left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Hugh Stafford (*d.* 1421); he was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Bouchier in her right, and held this land of Lord Fitzwalter. His grandson was created Earl of Essex and left an only daughter, Anne, who married Lord William Parr, later Earl of Essex and Marquis of Northampton. She was divorced for incontinency and he was disgraced for

supporting Lady Jane Grey, and their lands were escheated. This property was granted by Queen Elizabeth in 1573 to Thomas Hewage, of whose heirs it was bought in the eighteenth century by Mr. Collins of Termitts.

Mane. A parcel of land near Tedmarrs and Twelve Acres, 1540. B.D.

Mason's Gardens. 1762, a charitable gift. Morant. 1774, two tenements. Cx.

Roger Mason and five others were enfeoffed of land in Southfield, 1441. Des : Cat :

Mattifair or Mattifans, near Pomars. 1802. P.M.R.

Fifteen Acre, Ten Acre, and Eleven Acre Medlands. T.A.

The Mill.

Though it was probably one of the two mills in Hatfield mentioned in the Domesday Book, the earliest record we have of the mill on the Chelmer is 1338. It was then held by Sir William de Huntyngfield of John de Handlo of Culverts with one rod of meadow, at 9s. a year, and it remained part of the Manor of Mowden Hall until its enfranchisement at the end of the last century. From the earliest times it was used both for grinding corn and for fulling cloth, the latter process being cleaning and thickening the material after it had been woven by beating it in water. Originally this was done by men trampling on it in a trough, but from the thirteenth century onward, the stocks, a wooden bar hinged to a post and usually worked by water power, was used instead.

THE WINDMILL, HATFIELD PEVEREL, 1929.
From a photograph by T. M. Hope.

Will Ettony junior was the miller in 1634 and paid £12.0.0. a year rent, he was succeeded by John White, for whom Brabazon Aylmer built a new drying house in 1679. John Livermore made paper here at the beginning of the nineteenth century and a hundred years later it was used for the construction of the carbons for the first electric searchlights until it was destroyed one night by fire.

The other mill probably stood on the Ter near what is now known as Crabb's, but was then called Chandler's Bridge, for a note dated 1618 among the Mowden Hall papers records that an old mill used to stand there. The Millhouse on the main road bears the date 1715 and is marked as such on the Crix map of 1725. As already stated, this mill was used for spinning silk at the beginning of the nineteenth century

Mill Marsh. T.A.

Millers Field, opposite Fairfield Farm, 1820. P.M.R.

Mimkis Mead. 1618. M.H.

Monkhope or Monkshope, meadow. 1804. P.M.R. (Monk's enclosure).

The Moor. (Waste, barren or swampy land).

Moor Garden, wood. See Haywood. T.A.

Morants Field.

Muckilden. Three closes in Terling Lane containing thirty acres, held of the Manor of Mowden Hall. Rent 1686–1845, 20s.

1686. Held by Robert Buchard.

1708–65. John Dams or Dames, father and son.

1765. Samuel Porter, son-in-law.

1809. Samuel Porter, son, who in 1818 cut down an oak tree and enclosed ½ an acre of waste land nearly opposite his house without the consent of the Lord of the Manor. He was summoned before the Court Leet and fined £3.4.0., the value of the tree, for cutting it down, while the penalty for the second offence is recorded, with heavy humour, at £0.0.0.

1828. Sold by Samuel Porter to Joseph Holden Strutt for £1,100, part of a larger sum for lands in Hatfield, Terling and Witham. Contained in Muckilden was :—Cart Lodge Field, 7 acres ; Hatfield Field, 4 acres ; Ten Acres, 10 acres ; Barn Field, 9 acres; a piece formerly waste in Terling Lane, ½ acre.

Mud Field. T.A.

Mugdon Lyes. M.H.

Upper, Middle and Lower Natsby. c. 1770.

New Grove, wood. 1762. M.H.

Nightleaze. 1589. M.H., c. 1770.

Nounsley, a hamlet.

Nounceley Green. 1777. C. & A.

Nounceley River. 1795. P.M.R.

Nounsley Field. 1841. T.A.

Ouncelley End or Nouncels Green. 1890. P.M.R.

Nursery Field. T.A.

Ogle Field. T.A.

Old Stavels Field. T.A.

Ozier Field and Holt. T.A.

Osier Ground. Cx.

Pagetts. House and 15 acres 20s. rent a year. 1810. P.M.R.

Peacocks Bridge. Over the Ter on the main road. 1725. Cx.

Peacocks and Peahens Bridge Fields. 1725. Cx.

Pear Tree Field and Great and Little Pear Tree Close. T.A.

Pear Tree Piece. 1725. Cx.

Penny Rods. T.A.

Penny Whites, land, 1890. P.M.R.

Pest House Field. T.A.

The Pests.

The old Pest House was pulled down a few years ago.

Pheasant Spring. 1725. M.H.

Pick Purse Lane. 1725 Cx.

The footpath beside the Ter which now passes beneath the Railway Viaduct.

Pigeslairie, near Hogland. 1527. M.H.

The Pightle. Pronounced pi'tle ; a small grass field, usually near the homestead; there are several in the parish.

Pike Hills. T.A.

Pipers Farm, on or near Hatfield Green, 1793. P.M.R.

Pitfield Barns. The name on the O.S. for Dancing Dicks.

Plean Mead. T.A.

Pley Hill. See Lanes.

Plumplands. T.A.

Plumpton. 1527. M.H.

Plumpton or Plumbton and Freecroft. 1804 P.M.R.

10 acres formerly a barn, with Pomersham Field to the west, Hogland to the east and south and Dowletts Bushett to the north. 1881. P.M.R.

Pomers. Croft and tenement, 1527. M.H.

Pomersham Field. 1802. 1881. See Plumplands. P.M.R.

Pond Houghton. Pasture. T.A.

Poplar Piece. T.A.

Potash House, Great and Little Potash Field. 1725. Cx.

Pound Farm. T.A.

Pound Field. 1589. M.H.

Great and Little Pound Field behind the Church Room, also called Jubilee Field, presumably from the Jubilee Festivities having been held there. The "Pound" refers to the enclosure for stray cattle maintained by every manor. That of the Priory stood on the Green where the signpost now stands, Mowden Hall pound was opposite the present entrance gate, while that of the Bury was in the lane near the spring of water and was only destroyed within living memory.

Great Pursetts and Pursetts. T.A.

Purses. 1589. M.H.

A Quillet of Land. 1589. M.H.

Quillet—a small plot of land surrounded but not fenced. Marked by stones placed at the corners only. Leigh. Dialect of Cheshire.

Rag Field or Biggots. T.A.

Rail or Raily Field. T.A.

Railed piece. 1725. Cx.

Rainbirds, now Chelmer Farm, freehold of the Manor of Mowden Hall.

Rymberds. 1499. John Chambers admitted on the death of his father Henry.

Rainberds. 1589. Held by Thomas Hawes, a child. M.H.

Rainbirds. 1777. C. & A.

Rainbow Field. See Betts Acre.

Several fields in the parish bear this name; one belonged to the Trustees of Ralph Breeder's Charity in 1841. T.A.

Red Robbins. T.A.

Reeves Field. T.A.

Richam. 1589. 1637. M.H.

1205. Richard de Richeham, see p. 68.

1227. Land held of the Manor of Termitts.

Culverts Farm Boreham formerly bore this name, but this land lay on the south bank of the River Ter, near the wood called Herrings.

Richborows. Meadow near Nounceley River. 1795. P.M.R.

Rushburrow on the undated map where it is shown lying next to Richam.

Ricketsrow. Wood. *Ten and Twelve Acre Rickets*. Fields. T.A.

Roothing Bottom. T.A.

Round Broom. Arable. T.A.

Rushey Field, Bottom, Pasture and Meadow. T.A.

Hither Rye Close, Further Rye Grass Field. T.A.

Saffron Garden. T.A.

Salve Tree and Lower Salve Tree Fields. T.A.

Sanders Field. T.A.

Sandfords Farm.

Sandpit Wood. Sandpit Field. T.A.

These names occur in more than one place in the parish.

Scarling or Sandpit Wood. 1695. B.D.

Savile Earth. Arable. T.A.

Sawpit Field. T.A.

Selfield. 1616. M.H.

Shaen's Meadow and Field. T.A.

The Shaens owned Crix in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries; the junction of the Baddow and main roads by Crix gate is still sometimes spoken of as Shaens' Corner.

Shaley Field. T.A.

Middle and Upper Shamrocks.

Sheepcotes. Land formerly a garden. 1890. P.M.R.

Shepherds and Lower Shepherds Fields. T.A.

Great and Little Shib. c. 1770.

Shoebridge Field. Belonging to the Executors of Hoffgurth Shoebridge, 1841. T.A.

Shrub Croft. T.A.

Skippers Want. Near Ponds Farm, 1779. P.M.R.

The Slipe. T.A.

Further and Hither Sohams. T.A.

Sowthwood Mead. 1714. P.P.

Sparks Field. T.A.

Spitmans Gardens. Wood. T.A.

1499. Spilmans, with new built house, sold by Robert Pursote to Henry Olmestede. M.H.

1508. Henry Olmested ordered to repair the house under penalty of a fine. M.H.

1712. Spillmans. P.P.

The family of Spilman is found in the parish from the fourteenth to the sixteenth centuries. Another plot of ground bearing their name is found beyond Mowden Hall in a map of mid-eighteenth century date.

Springfield House. Now owned by N. de M. Bond.

Spring Field, house, arable and waste, belonging to John Ward, 1841. T.A.

Staines Mead, Low Road, also Farthings and Lee, 9 acres part of the Manor of Mowden Hall.

First mentioned in 1589; in the middle of the seventeenth century belonging to the Courtmans.

1687–1708. Richard Strutt, surgeon, of Chelmsford.

1708–47. The family of Shuttleworth.

1748–63. Abraham Johnson.

1809 to its enfranchisement in 1910, family of Livermore.

Stallions Well, Mead and Croft. 1618. M.H.

The Starr. Two properties. A house, formerly a stable almost opposite the Crown Inn, and three houses further east.

Owners. 1632. Pond Mopkyn or Mopsted, his daughters were Elizabeth (Hussey) and Mary (Hinton). 1699. Mary's heir, John Lyes. 1709.

Thomas Darby. 1720. His daughter Jane (Thorneton). 1720. Harvey. 1747. Russell. 1798. His daughter Elizabeth (Crozier). 1813. Her sister—Thorogood. 1813. Isaac Crozier. 1834. Osborne. 1851. Beardwell. 1860. Miss Smith, then Hazell.

1615. Reade to Richard Auger, bricklayer. Mortgaged and changed hands frequently between 1631 and 1681 when it came into the possession of Samuel Hawes, cordwainer. 1726. Mortgaged again. 1770. Left by the Reverend William Hutchinson of Heybridge to Ruth Dawson, his servant. 1777. Sold to John Emberson. 1805. Bought by the Trustees of the Hatfield Peverel Building Society. 1831. Bought by Hansell. 1861. James Wilson.

Stobitts or Stubitts, 8 acres abutting on former pasture called Willsmores ; 3 acres near the road from Hatfield Peverel to Maldon. 1821. P.M.R.

Little Stub Field. T.A.

Stone Leys. T.A.

Stone Path Field. T.A.

Upper and Lower, Hither and Further Street Fields. T.A.

Swan Inn. T.A.

Tan Mead. Town Mead or common field? T.A.

Tare Croft.

Terling Spring.

Hither and Further Thistley Field. T.A.

Thousand Acres. T.A.

Three Corners.

Thrush Croft. T.A.

Tit Beach Mead and Wood. T.A.
Now Tigbridge.

Titmouse Field. Now Titty Mouse Field. T.A.
Tidmerys, 5 crofts. 1508.
Tedmarrs, tenement, 1540.
Tydmus. 1585.
Titmouse, wood. 1695. B.D.
Tidmors, land held with Toppings. 1793. P.M.R.

Great and Little Tunstalls. c. 1770.

Turners Croft and new built house lying near Hop-ground Wood. 1797. P.M.R.

Turrels Yard, Orchard and Field. 1725. Cx.

Viaduct Slipe.

The Vineyard. Cottages behind the Duke of Wellington Inn.

The Volatile. 1636. M.H.
18 acres sold to Hugh Nicholls, bricklayer 1648.
Owned by the Barnards 1753. L.D.

Wallingers. 1618. 1634–37.
Wallingers Garden, 1690. M.H.

Wallers Croft. See Mallards. 1659. L.D.

Washups Meadow. T.A.

Great, Little and Twenty Acre Warbury. T.A.

Wear Mead and Pond Farm, 4 acres late of Daniel Coyes. 1739. P.M.R.

Well Field.
Great and Little Well Lay. 1725. Cx.

Whercroft. 1527. M.H.

Whispering Tom. T.A.

Whitehouse Farm. 1725, where Crix Cottages now stand. Cx.

Whitelands. Shown but not named on Chapman & André's map. Now inhabited by the Hon. E. G. Strutt.

Whitegate Farm. O.S.

The Wick. A seventeenth century house, inhabited by Mr. John Larke in 1728. P.P.

Hither and Further Wicken Pasture. T.A.

Wiggens. House with shop, stable, etc. at the north end of the field called Judges, near the Priory Gate. 1799. P.M.R.

Willsmores. See Stobbitts.

Woolsmore Field.

Wilmore. T.A.

Windmill Downs. T.A.

This lies on the north of the Church Road and is pronounced Willermerdowns to-day. No windmill is shown in the parish in Chapman and André's map but there is a circular mound in this field which is probably where one once stood.

Worlds End.

Worlds End Green. 1725. Cx.

Worlds End Field. T.A.

The Walks and Worm Walks. T.A.

Woodend. Farm. 1836. G.E.R. Act.

Great Wood Roothing. T.A.

Workhouse Yard, cottages on the Maldon Road, the site of the old Workhouse.

Wragg Field.

Yardlands. Croft. 1810. P.M.R.

AN INVENTORY OF THE ANCIENT AND HISTORICAL MONUMENTS IN THE PARISH OF HATFIELD PEVEREL, ACCREDITED TO A DATE ANTERIOR TO 1714.

The Church and Toppinghoe Hall are the principal monuments.

Ecclesiastical :—

(1). *Parish Church of St. Andrew* stands S.E. of the village, the walls are of flint-rubble with freestone dressings and some brickwork, but the external facing is almost entirely modern ; the roofs are tiled. A secular college is said to have been founded here late in the eleventh century, but early in the twelfth century it was converted into a benedictine priory, cell to St. Albans Abbey. The *Nave* (parish nave and chancel) was built about the beginning of the twelfth century and the remains of the *Central Tower* are of the same date. About the end of the thirteenth century the *North Aisle* was added, but it appears to have been widened early in the fifteenth century, when the two western bays of the arcade were altered or rebuilt. The Priory was dissolved in 1536, and probably shortly after the presbytery with its chapels the transept and the central tower were pulled down ;[1] the nave being parochial, was left standing and the W. arch of the central tower was blocked to close in the E. end. About the middle of the sixteenth-century the *South Vestry* was built. The building

1 This is wrong, they were destroyed in the fire of 1230. T.M.H.

was drastically restored in the nineteenth-century when the *South Aisle* was added and the *North Porch* built. The domestic buildings of the priory, which have entirely disappeared, probably lay on the S. of the church.

The church is of interest as a fragment of a small conventual church, and among the fittings the heraldic glass, the thirteenth-century effigy and the fifteenth-century bench-ends are noteworthy.

Architectural Description.—*The Central Tower* (probably about 18¾ ft. square) has been destroyed except for the W. arch, now blocked; it is of the twelfth century, semi-circular and quite plain; adjoining it on the N. and S. are buttresses representing the W. responds of the N. and S. arches.

The *Nave* (81 ft. by 25 ft.) forms the parochial chancel and nave and is structually undivided. In the N. wall is an arcade of five bays with two-centred arches of two chamfered orders, resting on octagonal columns with moulded capitals and modern bases; the orders of the easternmost arch are continued down the E. respond, but the W. respond has an attached shaft with a moulded capital and base; the three easternmost arches are of late thirteenth-century date, but the two westernmost with the pier and respond are of the fifteenth century; above the first pier is a single round-headed light of *c.* 1100; the second pillar has a groove cut in the S.W. face for the former parochial rood-screen, and the wall above had a doorway at the loft level, now blocked

but retaining its oak frame on the N. side. In the S. wall is a modern doorway and arcade of five bays; W. of the arcade is a thirteenth-century lancet window set high in the wall and modern externally. In the W. wall is a twelfth-century doorway, much restored, and of two orders, the inner plain and the outer with chevron ornament, the jambs have each a shaft with a scalloped capital and a moulded abacus continued round the inner order as an impost. The W. window is modern.

The *North Aisle* (14 ft. wide, average) has on the N. wall an early sixteenth-century embattled parapet of brick; in the wall are five windows, the easternmost is of two trefoiled ogee lights with a trefoil in a two-centred head with a moulded label and of early fourteenth-century date; the second window is all modern except for the sixteenth-century brick head and a few stones possibly of the fourteenth-century; the third window is also modern except for the jambs, splays and rear-arch, which are probably of the fifteenth century; the fourth window is of two cinque-foiled lights with a modern tracery in a two centred head and of the fifteenth century, partly restored; the westernmost window is modern; between the third and fourth window is a semi-octagonal rood-stair turret entered by a late fifteenth or early sixteenth-century doorway with a four-centred head; the embattled capping of the turret is of sixteenth-century brick repaired in the eighteenth century and has an isolated, tabled buttress rising from the middle; between the two

westernmost windows is the early fifteenth-century N. doorway with jambs and two-centred arch of two moulded orders and a moulded label. In the W. wall is a thirteenth-century lancet window, all modern externally.

The *South Vestry* is built of brick, but the E. wall is probably of the former S. transept. The vestry is of two storeys and has in the S. wall of the ground storey a sixteenth-century window of three lights with moulded jambs, square head and label of brick. The upper story has in the E. wall a similar window of two lights and in the S. wall two similar windows, one of three lights and the other of one light only.

The *Roofs* are modern except for two tie-beams in the parish chancel; the eastern is moulded and has a hole in the middle, probably for a former lamp; the western tie-beam is moulded and has curved braces forming a four-centred arch and curved principals above it; both are of late fifteenth or early sixteenth century date.

Fittings.—*Brasses*: In parish chancel—(1) two shields (a) *a chevron with three roundels thereon*; (b) (1) impaling *quarterly* 1 *and* 4 *a griffin*, 2 *and* 3 *three fusils fessewise*, indent on inscription plate, fifteenth century; (2) to unnamed lady, descendant of the Bohuns, *c.* 1570, inscription only; (3) of John Allen, 1572, and his first wife, kneeling figure of man in civilian dress and lady with children, indents of two other wives, scroll, plate and two shields; (4) to Martha (Glascocke), wife of Edmund Aleyn, 1593. *Chairs.*—In upper room

of vestry: two, with carved backs, carved and turned legs, upholstered seats, late seventeenth-century. *Chests.*—In vestry: (1) of oak, ironbound, lid with chain fastenings, drop handles, probably sixteenth-century; (2) with moulded framing, two original lock plates, drop handles, probably late seventeenth-century. *Doors.*—In W. doorway: modern, incorporating panels with four shields cut away at top, *c.* 1500. In vestry: panelled and nail studded, with iron hinges, probably early sixteenth-century, set in modern framing. In N. doorway: of two folds, framing only old, uncertain date, battens modern. *Glass.*—In N. aisle: in easternmost window, fragments of tabernacle work and foliage in heads of lights and tracery, fourteenth and fifteenth-century, fragmentary panels of Flemish glass with figure subjects, probably early seventeenth-century; in second window, royal arms of Elizabeth with strap-work ornament, also seven shields of arms, probably early eighteenth-century; in third window, various, made up of panels including restored shields of arms, a true-lovers-knot with the initials R. I. the arms *a chain chevronwise between three mitres* (in yellow stain only) for Evesham Abbey, sixteenth-century and later; in fourth window, two panels made up of fragments including a dimidiated and irradiated Tudor rose, late fifteenth-century, and a shield of arms with strap-work, early seventeenth-century. In S. aisle: in easternmost window, Flemish glass with remains of figure subjects including the Nativity and other subjects, sixteenth-century; in second window,

similar fragments including head of large figure, a kneeling female figure, portions of figures of St. James and St. John the Baptist, sixteenth and seventeenth-century. *Helms.*—In parish chancel: on N. wall, remains of funeral achievement, with helm and crest, sword, leathern gauntlets and spur, sixteenth-century. *Monuments* and *Floor-slabs.*—Monuments: In parish chancel: against N. wall, (1) altar-tomb of marble with moulded slab, four cinque-foiled and three square traceried panels on south side, with three shields with rivets for former brasses; cinque-foiled panel at each end, moulded plinth, early sixteenth-century. In N. aisle: on sill of second window, (2) recumbent effigy of man in plain gown with hood, head on cushion supported by angels, feet on lion, hands holding heart, late thirteenth-century, badly mutilated. Floor-slabs: In parish chancel: (1) to Martha (Aleyn), wife of Joshua Blower, vicar of the parish, 1639. In N. aisle: (2) to John Godbold, 166[9], (3) to Daniel Coys, 1673, with achievement of arms. *Niches.*—In nave: on N. wall above the third column, with flat arched head, uncertain date. In N. aisle; in E. splay of easternmost window, with circular head, probably fifteenth-century. *Painting.*—On second column of N. arcade: crucifixion with figure of the Virgin and remains of figure of St. John, all under crocketed canopies; on W. face of column, female figure, late fourteenth or early fifteenth-century, much defaced; remains of colour also on niches, columns and some window splays. *Plate.*—includes cup of 1628 or 1636,

cup of 1639, stand-paten of 1677 and cup of 1691. *Screen.*—In E. bay of N. arcade—not *in situ*, with moulded and embattled cornice, partly modern, doorway and four open bays all with trefoiled, sub-cusped and traceried heads, close lower panels, mid fifteenth-century. *Seating.*—In parish chancel: three bench-ends with carved and traceried panels and popeys, carved with foliage and human heads including king, queen, two bearded heads, and two female heads, late fourteenth-century. *Stair-case.*—Re-used in stairway in vestry, several flat-shaped balusters, late sixteenth-century. *Stoup.*—Adjoining N. doorway—with sept-foiled head and broken basin, fifteenth-century.

Condition.—Fairly good, much restored.

Secular :—

(2). *Homestead Moat*, at Mowden Hall, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. W.S.W. of the church.

(3). *Toppinghoe Hall*, house and barn, $1\frac{1}{2}$ m. W.N.W. of the church. The *House* is of two storeys with attics; the walls are partly of brick and partly of plastered timber-framing; the roofs are tiled. It was built late in the sixteenth century and is probably part of a larger house which was partly demolished and remodelled in the seventeenth century and subsequently. The W. wall is of brick and has two stone windows, one of four transomed lights and the other of three lights; the moulded brick coping of the gable has corbelled kneelers and the stump of a pinnacle at the apex.

The *Barn*, S.W. of the house, incorporates two

gables and one side of the original house of late sixteenth-century date. The walls are of red brick and the roofs are tiled. The two gabled ends each have three stone windows, two of five transomed lights and the other of three lights; those at the N. end have moulded labels. The N. gable has a moulded coping and the stump of a pinnacle at the apex. The S. gable is crow-stepped. On the W. side are four small, square-headed windows, now blocked, and a doorway with a four-centred head. Inside the building are some heavy ceiling-beams and four fireplaces with four-centred heads, two on the ground floor, now blocked, and two on the first floor with stop-moulded arches.

Condition.—Of house, good; of barn, ruinous.

MONUMENTS (4–27).

The following monuments, unless otherwise described, are of the seventeenth century and of two storeys, timber-framed and plastered or weather-boarded; the roofs are tiled or thatched. Many of the buildings have original chimney-stacks and exposed ceiling-beams.

Condition.—Good, or fairly good.

(4). *Crix Farm*, house, 600 yards S.E. of (3), has been refaced with modern brick.

(5). *Hatfield Wick*, house, about 1¼ m. N.N.W. of the church, has two original chimney-stacks with octagonal shafts.

(6). *Termitt's Farm*, house, 1½ m. N.N.W. of the

church, was built early in the sixteenth century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the N. front the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wings.

(7). *House* and Post Office, on the N. side of the main road, 1,050 yards N.N.W. of the church, is of L-shaped plan with the wings extending towards the E. and N.

(8). *House*, now two tenements, on the E. side of the road 150 yards S.E. of (7), has a S. wing perhaps of the fifteenth century; the main block is of the seventeenth century.

(9). *House* opposite (8).

(10). *House*, now three tenements, on N.E. side of the road 600 yards N. of the church, was built in the fifteenth century with cross-wings at the E. and W. ends. On the S. front the upper storey projects at the end of the cross-wings. Inside the building the original king-post roof-truss of the E. wing is visible.

(11). *Langley's Cottage*, 160 yards S.E. of (10).

(12). *House*, three tenements, 20 yards S.E. of (11).

(13). *House*, two tenements, opposite (11).

(14). *Cottage*, now two tenements, on the W. side of the road about 400 yards E.N.E. of the church.

(15). *Lodge* at Hatfield Priory, 170 yards N.N.E. of the church, was built probably about the middle of the sixteenth century but has been entirely refaced externally. Inside the building is an original moulded beam with a curved brace.

(16). *Cottage*,[1] 500 yards W.N.W. of the church, has been reduced in size.

[1] Fabels, now known as Shepherd's Cottage.

(17). *Cottage*, two tenements, on the N. side of the road 500 yards S.S.W. of the church.

(18). *Cottage*, three tenements, opposite (17).

(19). *Priory Farm*, house, at Nounsley, 700 yards S. of the church, has an original central chimney-stack with grouped diagonal shafts.

(20). *Redrobin Farm*,[1] house, 100 yards S. of (19), was built probably in the fifteenth century with cross-wings at the W. and E. ends ; the E. wing has been destroyed, the W. wing has a projecting upper storey. Inside the building the W. wing has an original cambered tie-beam.

(21). *Bridge Farm*, house, 320 yards W. of (20), was built late in the sixteenth century. Inside the building is an original window of four lights with diamond-shaped mullions, now blocked. One room has an original fire-place with a four-centred arch.

(22). *Gardener's Farm*, house, about 1 m. S.W. of the church, has been refaced with modern brick.

(23). *House*, two tenements,[2] about 1¾ m. S.W. of the church, has a late sixteenth century wing but the main block is of the eighteenth century. The E. wing has a projecting gable with carved consoles at the ends, a moulded and dentilled bressumer and enriched barge-boards with a moulded pendant at the apex. The central chimney-stack has diagonal shafts and pilasters.

[1] This is wrongly named, it is known as Gates Farm.
[2] Chelmer Farm, formerly Rainbirds.

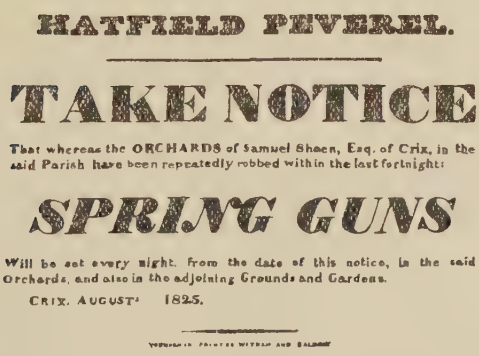
(24). *Cottage*, two tenements, S. of Gray's Farm and nearly $\frac{3}{4}$ m. E.S.E. of the church.[1]

(25). *Cottage*, two tenements, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. E.S.E. of the church.

(26). *Cottage*, 50 yards E.S.E. of (25), was built possibly in the fifteenth century. The roof has a central purlin with the mortice for a former king-post and a cambered tie-beam.

(27). *Sandford's Farm*, house, nearly 1 m. N.E. of the church, has the lower storey of red brick. The chimney-stack at the W. end has crow-stepped offsets.

1 Since destroyed.



HATFIELD PEVEREL.

TAKE NOTICE

That whereas the ORCHARDS of Samuel Shaen, Esq. of Crix, in the said Parish have been repeatedly robbed within the last fortnight:

SPRING GUNS

Will be set every night, from the date of this notice, in the said Orchards, and also in the adjoining Grounds and Gardens.

CRIX, AUGUST 1825.

THE BIRDS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

THE majority of the birds noticed in Hatfield have been seen in the garden of Crix, a favourite spot for many varieties. The arrangement of the following list is taken from *A History of the Birds of Essex*, by William E. Glegg, and reference to that work is made under the letters W. E. G.

Raven. One was seen in the parish for some days in 1925.

Hooded Crow. Usually resident here during the winter.

Carrion Crow. Reported to have been seen and heard by a gamekeeper in August 1929.

Rook. There is no large rookery in the parish, the biggest colony is found at Berwicks and smaller ones at the Priory and the Mill Cottages.

Jackdaw. Of late years there has been a large colony in the old oak trees at Crix.

Magpie. Breeds occasionally in Brakey, unfortunately the gamekeepers wage a relentless war against this bird.

Jay. This handsome but destructive bird is far too common. On one being shot a few years ago no less than six baby warblers were found in its beak and throat.

Starling.

Golden Oriole. Was twice seen by a reliable observer on the borders of Hatfield and Terling, in the spring of 1926.

Hawfinch. W.E.G. calls this bird a very local species in Essex apart from Epping Forest, and makes no mention of it having been found in Hatfield Peverel, but it has nested fairly regularly there for the past twenty years and has also often been seen during the winter.

Greenfinch.

Goldfinch.

Linnet.

Bullfinch. Is more common now than it was ten years ago.

Chaffinch.

Brambling. A small flock was seen in January, 1924.

House-Sparrow.

Tree-Sparrow. Occasionally found nesting, one pair occupied a nesting-box in 1928.

Yellow Bunting or Yellow Hammer.

Reed-Bunting. A solitary specimen of this bird was seen near the Ter in the spring of 1929.

Skylark.

Meadow Pipit. W. E. G. says that this bird rarely nests inland but the eggs of one were found in a meadow in the parish in 1911.

Blue-Headed Wagtail. Seen on November 8th, 1921. W. E. G. only records it as having been noticed five times in Essex but does not include the above occurrence.

Pied Wagtail.

Tree-Creeper.

Nuthatch. W. E. G. describes this bird as occuring only in suitable localities throughout the county; it is perpetually resident in the garden at Crix, where it is interesting to watch it in the spring stripping scales of bark from the Scots firs and dropping them into a hole in an elm to make what must be its very uncomfortable nest.

Great Titmouse. This attractive, if somewhat vulgar bird is abundant in the parish.

Blue Titmouse. Like its elder brother, the Great Tit, no one could call the Blue Tit refined, but it has a Cockney impudence and irresponsibility which endears it to all.

Coal Titmouse. This bird, the least attractive of its family, is said by W. E. G. to be somewhat local in Essex. It is found in this parish all through the year.

Marsh Titmouse. This demure and fascinating tit can also be found all through the year at Crix, but of late has been seen there less often than the Coal Tit.

Long-Tailed Titmouse. This minute bird is also common in the parish and several gardens are honoured yearly with a specimen of its domed lichen-covered nest.

Golden-Crested Wren. This bird is even more minute than the preceding one for five and a half adult males are said by Johns (*British Birds and their Haunts*) to have a total weight of one ounce as against four long-

tailed tits weighed by the writer. Its nest has been found several times at Crix, and has probably been more often overlooked.

Red-Backed Shrike. This bird must nest in the parish as the fledglings come annually into the garden to eat the green peas.

Spotted Flycatcher.

Chiffchaff.

Willow Warbler. This bird is fortunately abundant in the parish, for the first summer days of May would lose half their rapture without its ethereal music descending from the high branches of an oak. One pair nests regularly in the churchyard and no song could be more fittingly heard there than this with its limpid purity and "dying fall."

Blackcap.

Garden Warbler.

Whitethroat.

Lesser Whitethroat.

Fieldfare. A common winter resident.

Mistle Thrush.

Song Thrush.

Redwing.

Blackbird.

Nightingale.

Robin.

Hedge-Sparrow.

Wren. This bird seems to have suffered severely during the cold spring of 1929; in a hard frost the year before nine were frozen to death in one wooden shed.

Swallow.

House Martin.

Swift. Does not nest in the parish but is occasionally seen flying over it.

Nightjar. Is heard every summer.

Hoopoe. One was seen at Berwicks in July 1909. W. E. G. records about fifty-seven appearances of this bird in Essex, not including the above.

Kingfisher. A pair are usually to be found on the Ter below Hatfield Place.

Green Woodpecker.

Greater Spotted Woodpecker.

Lesser Spotted Woodpecker. Both these birds live among the trees at Crix, but owing to their unobtrusive habits are often overlooked.

Cuckoo.

Little Owl. This horrible little destroyer is unfortunately only too common in the parish.

Tawny Owl.

Barn Owl. Both these owls are sometimes seen and heard, but less frequently than one would wish them to be.

Kestrel. Here is another beautiful bird that comes into unequal conflict with the gamekeepers.

Sparrow-Hawk. The remark on the kestrel applies also to this hawk, but it is more frequently seen, especially in the winter.

Heron. Specimens, probably from the heronry at Boreham, can often be seen by the Chelmer or Ter, and also on the banks of ponds in Hatfield.

Wild Duck or Mallard.

Wood-Pigeon.

Stock-Dove.

Turtle-Dove.

Golden Plover. This bird is not nearly so common as the Green Plover, but it has been seen in Hatfield during the winter, sometimes in very large flocks.

Green Plover or Lapwing. Is found in the parish at all seasons, but more especially in the winter, and is not known to have nested here.

Curlew. An occasional visitor only.

Common Snipe. One pair at least nest annually in a marshy field near the Ter.

Woodcock. A few woodcock can be found every winter in some of the woods, one was once seen here during the breeding season but no nest has ever been found.

Common Gull.

Herring Gull. Both these birds are seen in large flocks on arable land during the winter.

Moor-Hen.

Coot. Has been seen on the Ter, but only occasionally.

Pheasant.

Partridge.

Red-Legged Partridge.

THE FLOWERS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

A LARGE number of wild flowers have been found growing in Hatfield Peverel, 378 to be exact. Amongst the rarest are the grass pea whose vivid colour fades as soon as it is picked, lesser scullcap that is described as only growing in the south and west of England, and sickle medick.

Two other rare plants are Nottingham catchfly and yellow-wort and it is especially surprising to find these in the parish as they are plants of the limestone, though other lime-lovers also to be found are vipers bugloss and beaked crepis. Sulphur clover, which is only to be found in the Eastern Counties, used to grow profusely on the banks of Toppingho Chase but has now completely disappeared.

Some plants, such as procumbent oxalis, sainfoin and datura or thorn-apple, will be found in the following list though they have probably escaped from cultivation, while few of the trees in the parish are really wild, but have been included through the difficulty of knowing where to draw the line.

The general classification is taken from Bentham's *Handbook of British Flora*, 1869. Gibson's *Flora of Essex*, 1862 has also been consulted, and those plants noted by him as specially growing in Hatfield Peverel are marked with a G.

Ranunculaceæ.

G Traveller's Joy.	Clematis vitalba.
Wood Anemone.	A. nemorosa.
Common Mousetail.	Myosurus minimus.
Water Ranunculus.	R. aquatalis.
Ivy-leaved Ranunculus.	R. hederaceus.
Spear Ranunculus.	R. flammula.
Lesser Celandine.	R. Ficaria.
Celery-leaved Ranunculus.	R. sceleratus.
Meadow Ranunculus.	R. acris.
Creep ng Ranunculus.	R. repens.
Bulbous Ranunculus.	R. bulbosus.
Small-flowered Ranunculus.	R. parviflorus.
Corn Ranunculus.	R. arvensis.
Marsh Marigold.	Caltha palustris.
Field Larkspur.	Delphinium Consolida.

Nymphæaceæ.

G White Waterlily.	Nymphæa alba.
Yellow Waterlily.	Nuphar lutea.

Papaveraceæ.

Field Poppy.	Papaver Rhœas.
Pale Poppy.	P. Argemone.
Common Celandine.	Chelidonium majus.

Fumariaceæ.

Common Fumitory.	Fumaria officinalis.
Rampant Fumitory.	F. capreolata.

Cruciferæ.

Common Wintercress.	Barbarea vulgaris.
Common Watercress.	Nasturtium officinale.
Creeping Watercress.	N. sylvestre.
Marsh Watercress.	N. palustre.
Tower Mustard.	Arabis perfoliata.
Ladies' Smock.	Cardamine pratensis.
Hairy Bittercress.	C. hirsuta.
Hedge Mustard.	Sisymbrium officinale.
Garlic Mustard.	Alliaria officinalis.

Field Brassica.	B. campestris.
Charlock.	B. Sinapistrum.
Black Mustard.	B. nigra.
Horseradish.	Cochlearia Armoracia.
Common Draba.	D. verna.
Field Pennycress.	Thlaspi arvense.
Shepherd's-purse.	Capsella Bursa-pastoris.
Field Cress.	Lepidium campestre.
Wild Radish.	Raphanus Raphanistrum.
Resedaceæ.	
Dyers Rocket.	Reseda Luteola.
Violaceæ.	
Sweet Violet.	Viola odorata.
Dog Violet.	V. canina.
Pansy or Heartsease.	V. tricolor.
Caryophyllaceæ.	
Bladder Campion.	Silene inflaat.
Nottingham Catchfly.	S. nutans.
White Lychnis.	L. vespertina.
Red Lychnis.	L. diurna.
Corn Cockle.	L. Gitl ago.
Meadow Lychnis or Ragged Robin.	L. Flos-cuculi.
Viscid Lychnis.	L. Viscaria.
Procumbent Pearlwort.	Sagina procumbens.
Thyme-leaved Sandwort.	Arenaria serpyllifolia.
Mouse-ear Chickweed.	Cerastium vulgatum.
Chickweed Starwort.	Stellaria media.
Lesser Starwort or Stitchwort.	S. graminea.
Great Stitchwort.	S. Holostea.
Corn Spurrey.	Spergula arvensis.
Hypericineæ.	
Common St. John's wort.	Hypericum perforatum.
Imperforate St. John's wort.	H. dubium.
Square-stalked St. John's wort.	H. quadrangulum.

Trailing St. John's wort.	H. humifusum.
Slender St. John's wort.	H. pulchrum.
Hairy St. John's wort.	H. hirsutum.
Linaceæ.	
Carthartic Flax.	Linum cartharticum.
Malvaceæ.	
Common Mallow.	Malva sylvestris.
Musk Mallow.	M. moschata.
Tiliaceæ.	
Common Lime.	Tilia europea.

(It is doubtful if this is truly wild anywhere in this district, Gibson says that the small-leaved variety is found in Toppingho Wood, and this is the more probably indigenous variety).

Geraniaceæ.	
Meadow Geranium.	G. pratense.
Mountain Geranium.	G. pyrenaicum.
Herb-Robert.	G. Robertainum.
Shining Geranium.	G. lucidum.
Dove's-foot Geranium.	G. molla.
Cut-leaved Geranium.	G. dissectum.
Long-stalked Geranium.	G. Columbinum.
Common Erodium.	E. cicutarium.
Procumbent Oxalis.	O. corniculata.
Aceraceæ.	
Common Maple.	Acer campestre.
Sycamore.	A. Pseudo-platanus.
Celastraceæ.	
Spindle-tree.	Euonymus europæus.
Rhamnaceæ.	
Common Buckthorn.	Rhamnus catharticus.
Papilionaceæ.	
Gorse.	Ulex europæus.
Dyer's Greenweed.	Genista tinctoria.
Common Broom.	Sarothamnus scoparius.
Restharrow.	Ononis arvensis.

Sickle Medick.	Medicago falcata.
Black Medick.	M. lupulina.
Toothed Medick.	M. denticulata.
Spotted Medick.	M. maculata.
Common Melilot.	Melilotus officinalis.
White Melilot.	M. alba.
Hare's-foot Clover.	Trifolium arvense.
Sulphur Clover.	Trifolium ochroleucum.
Purple Clover.	T. pratense.
Zig-zag Clover.	T. medium.
White Clover.	T. repens.
Hop Clover.	T. agrarium.
Lesser Clover.	T. procumbens.
Common Bird's-foot Trefoil.	Lotus corniculatus.
Lady's fingers	Anthyllis vulneraria.
Milkvetch.	Astralgus glycyphyllos.
Common Bird's-foot.	Ornithopus perpusillus.
Sainfoin.	Onobrychis sativa.
Hairy Vetch.	Vicia hirsuta.
Slender Vetch.	V. tetrasperma.
Tufted Vetch.	V. Cracca.
Bush Vetch.	V. sepium.
Common Vetch.	V. sativa.
Grass Pea.	Lathyrus Nissolia.
Meadow Pea.	L. pratensis.
Earthnut Pea.	L. tuberosus.
Tuberous Pea.	L. macrorrhizus.

Rosaceæ

Blackthorn or Sloe.	Prunus communis.
Wild Cherry.	P. cerasus.
Meadow-sweet.	Spiræa Ulmaria.
Common Spiræa or Dropwort.	S. Filipendula.

(A pink variety of this plant was found in 1922 in Rushy Meadow, it was a quarter of a mile from Crix but had probably escaped from the garden and become naturalised).

Common Avens.	Geum urbanum.
G Wild Raspberry.	Rubus idæus.

Blackberry or Bramble.	R. fruticosus.
Dewberry.	R. cæsius.
Wild Strawberry.	Fragaria vesca.
Strawberry-leaved Potentilla.	P. Fragariastrum.
Creeping Potentilla.	P. reptans.
Tormentil.	P. Tormentilla.
Silver-weed.	P. anserina.
Field Alchemil.	Alchemilla arvensis.
Common Agrimony.	Agrimonia Eupatoria.
Dog Rose.	Rosa canina.
Field Rose.	R. arvensis.
Wild Pear.	Pyrus communis.
Wild Apple or Crab.	P. Malus.
Mountain Ash or Rowan.	P. Aucuparia.
Hawthorn or May.	Cratægus Oxyacantha.
Onagraceæ.	
Rosebay Willow-herb.	Epilobium augustifolium.
Great Willow-herb.	E. hirsutum.
Hoary Willow-herb.	E. parviflorum.
Broad Willow-herb.	E. montanum.
Pale Willow-herb.	E. roseum.
Square Willow-herb.	E. tetragonum.
Marsh Willow-herb.	E. palustre.
Enchanter's Nightshade.	Circæa lutetiana.
Lythrarieæ.	
Purple Loosestrife.	Lythrum Salicaria.
Hyssop Lythrum.	L. hyssopifolium.
Water Purslane.	Peplis Portula.
Cucurbitaceæ.	
Common Bryony.	Bryonia dioica.
Ribesiaceæ.	
Wild Gooseberry.	Ribes Grossularia.
Saxifragaceæ.	
Meadow Saxifrage.	Saxifraga granulata.
Umbelliferæ.	
Pennywort.	Hydrocotyle vulgaris.

Wood Sanicle.	Sanicula europæa.
Procumbent Helosciad.	Helosciadium nodiflorum.
Hedge Sison.	S. Amomum.
Corn Parsley.	Petroselinum segetum.
Goutweed or Ground Elder.	Ægopodum Podagraria.
Water Parsnip.	Sium latifolium.
Burnet Saxifrage.	Pimpinella Saxifraga.
Parsley Œnanth.	Œnanthe pimpinelloides.
Fine-leaved Œnanth.	Œ. Phellandrium.
Meadow Silaus.	S. pratensis.
Wild Angelica.	A. sylvestris.
Masterwort.	Peucedanum Ostruthium.
Common Parsnip.	Pastinaca sativa.
Hogweed (locally Cowmumble).	Heracleum Sphondylium.
Great Hartwort.	Tordylium maximum.
Shepherd's needle.	Scandix Pecten.
Tuberous Bunium.	B. flexuosum.
Wild Chervil.	Chærophyllum sylvestre.
Upright Caucalis.	C. Anthriscus.
Wild Carrot.	Daucus Carota.
Hemlock.	Conium maculatum.
Araliaceæ.	
Ivy.	Hedera Helix.
Cornaceæ.	
Common Cornel or Dogwood.	Cornus sanguinea.
Caprifolaceæ.	
Tuberous Moschatel.	Adoxa Moschatellina.
Common Elder.	Sambucus nigra.
Guelder Rose.	Viburnum opulus.
Common Honeysuckle.	Lonicera Periclymenum.
Perfoliate Honeysuckle.	L. Caprifolium.
Stellatæ.	
Ladies Bedstraw.	Galium verum.
Marsh Galium.	G. palustre.
Hedge Galium.	G. Mollugo.
Cleavers or Goosegrass.	G. Aparine.

Sweet Woodruff.	Asperula odorata.
Small Woodruff.	A. cyanchica.
Field Madder.	Sherardia arvensis.
Valerianeæ.	
Marsh Valerian.	Valeriana dioica.
Common Valerian.	V. officinalis.
Cornsalad or Lamb's-lettuce.	Valerianella olitoria.
Dipsaceæ.	
Teasel.	Dipsacus sylvestris.
Field Scabious.	Scabiosa arvensis.
Compositæ.	
Hemp Agrimony.	Eupatorium cannabinum.
Coltsfoot.	Tussilago Farfara.
Fleabane.	Inula dysenterica.
Common Daisy.	Bellis perennis.
Oxeye Daisy.	Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum.
Feverfew.	C. Parthenium.
Scentless Chrysanthemum.	C. inodorum.
Wild Camomile.	Matricaria Camomilla.
Fetid Camomile.	Anthemis Cotula.
Milfoil or Yarrow.	Achillea Millefolium.
Common Artmesia or Mugwort.	A. vulgaris.
Wood Cudweed.	Gnaphalium sylvaticum.
Marsh Cudweed.	G. uliginosum.
Common Cudweed.	G. germanicum.
Narrow Cudweed.	G. gallicum.
Groundsel.	Senecio vulgaris.
Ragwort.	S. Jacobæa.
Narrow-leaved Senecio.	S. erucæfolius.
Doronicum.	D. Pardalianches.
Nodding Bur-marigold.	Bidens cernua.
Common Burdock.	Arctium Lappa.
Musk Thistle.	Carduus nutans.
Welted Thistle.	C. scanthoides.

Slender Thistle.	C. pycnocephalus.
Spear Thistle.	C. lanceolatus.
Marsh Thistle.	C. palustris.
Creeping Thistle.	C. arvensis.
Knapweed.	Centaurea nigra.
Meadow Salsify.	Tragopogon pratense.
Common Oxtongue.	Helminthia echioides.
Hawkweed Picris.	P. hieracioides.
Common Hawkbit.	Leontodon hispidus.
Prickly Lettuce.	Latuca Scariola.
Corn Sowthistle.	Sonchus arvensis.
Marsh Sowthistle.	S. palustris.
Common Sowthistle.	S. oleraceus.
Dandelion.	Taraxacum Dens-leonis.
Beaked Crepis.	C. taraxacifolia.
Mouse-ear Hawkweed.	Hieracium Pilosella.
Wild Chicory.	Cichorium Intybus.
Nipplewort.	Lapsana communis.
Campanulaceæ.	
G Nettle-leaved Campanula.	C. Trachelium.
Creeping Campanula.	C. rapunculoides.
Harebell.	C. rotundifolia.
Primulaceæ.	
Water Violet.	Hottonia palustris.
Primrose.	Primula vulgaris.
Cowslip (locally Paigle).	P. veris.
G Yellow Loosestrife.	Lysimachia vulgaris.
Moneywort.	L. nummularia.
Yellow Pimpernel.	L. nemorum.
Scarlet Pimpernel.	Anagallis arvensis.
Bog Pimpernel.	A. tenella.
Aquifoliaceæ.	
Common Holly.	Ilex Aquifolium.
Jasminaceæ.	
Common Ash.	Fraxinus excelsior.
Common Privet.	Ligustrum vulgare.

Gentianaceæ.	
Yellowwort.	Chlora perfoliata.
Convolvulaceæ.	
Lesser Bindweed.	Convolvulus arvensis.
Greater Bindweed.	C. sepium.
Boragineæ.	
G Viper's Bugloss.	Echium vulgare.
Corn Gromwell.	Lithospermum arvense.
Water Forget-me-not.	Myosotis palustris.
Field Forget-me-not.	M. arvensis.
Changing Forget-me-not.	M. versicolor.
Common Comfrey.	Symphytum officinale.
Common Hound's-tongue.	Cynoglossum officinale.
Solanaceæ.	
Thorn-apple.	Datura Stramonium.
Common Henbane.	Hyoscyamus niger.
Nightshade or Bittersweet.	Solanum Dulcamara.
Black Nightshade.	S. nigrum.
Orabanchaceæ.	
Lesser Broomrape.	Orabanche minor.
Scrophularineæ.	
Great Mullein.	Verbascum Thapsus.
Common Toadflax.	Linaria vulgaris.
Pale Linaria.	L. repens.
Ivy-leaved Toadflax.	L. Cymbalaria.
Knotted Figwort.	Scrophularia nodosa.
Water Figwort.	Scropularia aquatica.
Foxglove.	Digitalis purpurea.
Thyme-leaved Veronica.	V. serpyllifolia.
Common Veronica. (also a pink variety).	V. officinalis.
Water Veronica.	V. Anagallis.
Brooklime.	V. Beccabunga.
Germander Speedwell.	V. Chamædrys.
Procumbent Veronica.	V. agrestis.
Wall Veronica.	V. arvensis.

Red Bartsia.	B. Odontites.
Common Eyebright.	Euphrasia officinalis.
Common Rattle.	Rhinanthus Cristi-galli.
Red Rattle.	Redicularis palustris.
G Yellow Cow-wheat.	Melampyrum sylvaticum.
Labiatæ.	
Gypsywort.	Lycopus europæus.
Water Mint.	Mentha aquatica.
Corn Mint.	M. arvensis.
Wild Thyme.	Thymus Serpyllum.
Common Calamint.	Calamintha officinalis.
Hedge Calamint or Wild Basil.	Calamintha Clinopodium.
Ground Ivy.	Nepeta Glechona.
Self-heal.	Prunella vulgaris.
Common Scullcap.	Scutellaria galericulata.
Lesser Scullcap.	S. minor.
White Horehound.	Marrubium vulgare.
Betony.	Stachys Betonica.
Woundwort.	S. germanica.
Hedge Stachys.	S. sylvatica.
Marsh Stachys.	S. palustris.
Hemp-nettle.	Galeopsis Tetrahit.
Black Horehound.	Ballota nigra.
Motherwort.	Leonurus Cardiaca.
Henbit.	Lamium amplexicaule.
Red Dead Nettle.	L. purpureum.
White Dead Nettle.	L. album.
Spotted Dead Nettle.	L. maculatum.
Yellow Archangel.	L. Galeobdolon.
Wood Sage.	Teucrium Scorodonia.
Creeping Bugle.	Ajuga reptans.
Plantagineæ.	
Greater Plantain.	Plantago major.
Ribwort Plantain.	P. lanceolata.
Chenopodiaceæ.	
Many-seeded Goosefoot.	Chenopodoium polyspermum.
White Goosefoot.	C. album.

Red Goosefoot.	C. rubrum.
Upright Goosefoot.	C. urbicum.
Good King Henry	C. Bonus-Henricus.
Common Orache.	Atriplex patula.
Polygonaceæ.	
Curled Dock.	Rumex Crispus.
Broad Dock.	R. obtusifolius.
Water Dock.	R. Hydrolapthum.
Clustered Dock.	R. conglomeratus.
Red-veined Dock.	R. sanguineus.
Sorrel Dock.	R. Acetosa.
Sheep-sorrel.	R. Acetosella.
Knotgrass.	Polygonum aviculare.
Climbing Buckwheat.	P. Convolvulus.
Bistort or Snakeweed.	P. Bistorta.
Amphibious Polygonum.	P. amphibium.
Persicaria.	P. Persicaria.
Pale Polygonum.	P. lapathifolium.
Waterpepper.	P. Hyrdopiper.
Slender Polygonum.	P. minus.
Thymeleaceæ.	
Spurge Laurel.	Daphne Laureola.
Euphorbiaceæ.	
Sun Spurge.	Euphlorbia Helioscopia.
Broad Spurge.	E. paytphyllos.
Petty Spurge.	E. Paplus.
Dwarf Spurge.	E. exigua.
Leafy Spurge.	E. Esula.
Wood Spurge.	E. amygdaloides.
Dog's Mercury.	Mercurialis perennis.
Urticaceæ.	
Small Nettle.	Urtica urens.
Roman Nettle.	U. pilulfera.
Common Nettle.	U. dioica.
Common Hop.	Humulus Lupulus.

Ulmaceæ.

Wych Elm.	Ulmus montana.
Common Elm.	Ulmus campestris.

Amentaceæ.

Common Alder.	Alnus glutinosus.
Common Birch.	Betula alba.

(This can be found in the parish, but never self-sown).

Common Hornbeam.	Carpinus Betulus.
Common Hazel.	Corylus Avellana.
Common Beech.	Fagus sylvatica.
British Oak.	Quercus Robur.
Common Willow.	Salix alba.
Sallow Willow.	Salix Caprea.
Round-eared Willow.	S. aurita.
Aspen Poplar.	Populus tremula.
Black Poplar.*	P. nigra.

Coniferæ.

Scots Fir.*	Pinus sylvestris.
Common Yew.	Taxus baccata.

Typhaceæ.

Great Bulrush.*	Typha latifolia.
Bur-reed.	Sparganium ramosum.

Aroideæ.

Common Arum.	A. maculatum.

Lemnaceæ.

Lesser Duckweed.	Lemna minor.

Naiadeæ.

Shining Pondweed.	Potamogeton lucens.
Perfoliate Pondweed.	P. perfoliatus.
Opposite Pondweed.	P. densus.

* None of these are indigenous to Hatfield.

Alismaceæ.

Flowering Rush.	Butonus umbellatus.
Common Arrowhead.	Sagittaria sagittifolia.
Common Alisma.	A. Plantago.
Star Damasonium.	D. stellatum.

Orchidaceæ.	
Twayblade.	Listera ovata.
Lady's tresses.	Spiranthes autumnalis.
Early Orchis.	O. mascula.
Spotted Orchis.	O. masculata.
Marsh Orchis.	O. latifolia.
Man Orchis.	Aceras Anthropophora.
Bee Ophrys.	O. apifera.
Fly Ophrys.	O. muscifera.
Irideæ.	
Yellow Iris.	I. Pseudacorus.
Fetid Iris.	I. fœtedissima.
Dioscorodeæ.	
Black Bryony.	Tamus communis.
Liliaceæ.	
Butcher's Broom.	Ruscus aculeatus.
Bluebell.	Scilla nutans.
G Crow Onion.	Allium vineale.

BUTTERFLIES AND MOTHS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL

This list has kindly been made for me by Mr. W. P. Seabrook, of Boreham. It contains the names of 24 butterflies and 168 moths.

The arrangement is taken from "A Text Book of British Butterflies and Moths," by L. W. Newman, F.E.S.

Butterflies.

Large White.
Small White.
Green-veined White.
Orange-tip.
Clouded Yellow.
Brimstone.
Small Tortoiseshell.
Peacock.
Painted Lady.
Red Admiral.
Pearl-bordered Fritillary.
Wall.
Meadow Brown.
Gatekeeper.
Ringlet.
Small Heath.
Purple Hairstreak.
Small Copper.
Common Blue.
Holly Blue.
Grizzled Skipper.
Dingy Skipper.
Small Skipper.
Large Skipper.

Moths.

Lime Hawk.
Poplar Hawk.
Eyed Hawk.
Convolvulus Hawk.
Striped Hawk.
Humming-bird Hawk.
Sallow Kitten.
Swallow Prominent.
Pebble Prominent.
Coxcomb Prominent.
Pale Prominent.
Buff-tip.
Buff Arches.
Vapourer.
Pale Tussock.
Brown-tail.
Yellow-tail.
Lackey.
December.
Oak Eggar.
Drinker.
Lappet.
Chinese Character.
White Ermine.
Buff Ermine.
Garden Tiger.

Cream-spot Tiger.
Cinnabar.
Dingy Footman.
Common Footman.
Poplar Grey.
Grey Dagger.
Knot Grass.
Turnip.
Heart and Club.
Crescent Dart.
Heart and Dart.
Dark Sword Grass.
Stout Dart.
Setaceous Hebrew Character.
Double Square-spot.
Square-spotted Clay.
Purple Clay.
Ingrailed Clay.
Square-spot Rustic.
Flame Shoulder.
Flame.
Lunar Yellow Underwing.
Large Yellow Underwing.
Broad-bordered Yellow Underwing.
Lesser Broad-border.
Grey Arches.
Cabbage.
Dot.
Bright-line Brown-eye.
Beautiful Brocade.
Broom.
Feathered Gothic.
Figure of Eight.
Common Rustic.
Marbled Minor.
Rosy Minor.
Cloaked Minor.
Light Arches.
Dark Arches.
Bird's Wing.
Small Angle Shades.
Angle Shades.
Old Lady.
Ear.
Frosted Orange.
Bulrush Wainscot.
Common Wainscot.
Smoky Wainscot.
Brown-line Bright-eye.
Treble Lines.
Copper Underwing.
Mouse.
Hebrew Character.
Small Quaker.
Common Quaker.
Lead-coloured Drab.
Clouded Drab.
Northern Drab.
Dun-bar.
Olive.
Lunar Underwing.
Brick.
Beaded Chestnut.
Sallow.
Chestnut.
Dotted Chestnut.
Satellite.
Grey Shoulder-knot.
Cudweed.
Small Yellow Underwing.
Herald.
Golden Plusia.
Burnished Brass.

Plain Golden Y.
Silver Y.
Spectacle.
Mother Shipton.
Red Underwing.
Common Fan-foot.
Snout.
Buttoned Snout.
Large Emerald.
Blotched Emerald.
Little Emerald.
Common Emerald.
Blood-vein.
Lead Belle.
Mallow.
Shaded Broad-bar.
Chalk Carpet.
Treble-bar.
Streak.
Broom-tip.
Winter.
Chevron.
Spinach.
Common Marbled Carpet.
November.
Autumnal.
Silver-ground Carpet.
Garden Carpet.
Common Carpet.
Yellow Shell.
July Highflyer.
Shoulder Stripe.
Lime-speck Pug.
Tawny Speckled Pug.
Narrow-winged Pug.
Magpie.
Scorched Carpet.
Common White Wave.
Common Wave.
Early Thorn (second brood).
Lilac Beauty.
Scalloped Hazel.
Scalloped Oak.
Orange.
Swallow-tailed (moth).
Brimstone.
Speckled Yellow.
Early.
Dotted Border.
Mottled Umber.
March.
Pale Brindled Beauty.
Peppered.
Waved Umber.
Willow Beauty.
Engrailed.
Annulet.
Frosted Yellow.
Common Heath.
Brown Silver-line.
Latticed Heath.
Six-spot Burnet.
Goat.
Leopard.
Hornet.
Currant Clearwing.
Ghost.
Common Swift.

INDEX

Agriculture 59-60
Sheep 139
Alchemy 89–91
Aleyn, Family of 104–106, 111
Aliens 8
Almshouses 77, 209
Anabaptists 34
Apprentices 42–43
Archdeacons' Courts 26–32, 150
Armour 104, 165, 226
Aylmer, Bishop 24–25, 125–128, 141
Brabazon 132–139, 198
Bacon, Edmond 73, 74, 78
Baptisms 30, 34, 39–40
Bayning, Sir Paul 147–148
de la Beche, Margery 73
Nicholas 73, 86
Beer 48
Bennfleet or Bemflet 72, 142, 178, 179
Berwicks 161–162
Billio, R. 35–36
Birds 232-237
de Bohun 85–86
Bovingtons 142–144, 166
Brage 30, 151
Bramston, Sir John 106, 131
Briefs 57
de Burgh, H. 68–72, 178
de Burghershsh 74, 75
Burials 34, 39, 40, 105, 163
The Bury 3, 197
le Bury, Thomas and Mariota 75

Cardfields 197–198
Carew, T. 24–27
Celts 1
Celtic Urns 1, 163
Chaucer, Thomas 75
Church, present 82, 83, 84, 160, 221–227
former 84
Clerebek, John 142
Cloth Armour 165
Collins 76, 210
Constable, Parish 144
Coyes, D. 37, 159
de Creyk 4, 124, 149, 180, 181, 282, 283
Crix 149–158
Dagger 165
Danes 3
Domesday Book 65, 66, 145, 161
Edward I 73, 83
Edward II 73, 85
Engelrica 68, 81, 83, 84
Ernis-fee. See Bovingtons.
Fabel 143, 144
Fabels (house) 201, 229
Feet of Fines 177–190
Feudal System 66–67
Fillol or Filliol ... 4, 115, 116, 117, 124, 180, 182, 186
Flint Implements 164
Flowers 238
Friendly Society 59
Frogenhall or Frognall 125, 187, 188
Great Eastern Railway (Eastern Counties) 63
Godbold 31, 37, 134, 162
Ghent 87
Grey, Lady Jane 126–127
Hatfield Peverel, Manor of 65–80
Hatfield Place 152, 159–160
Henry VIII 76, 93, 107

Husbandry, The Whole Art of 119
Huntingfield, Family of 124–125, 169, 179
Industries 59–60
Inventories. Of Goods of Poor 45–46
Of the Priory 92–103
Of the Historical Mounments Commission 221–231
Leigh, Giles 104
Lock Up 207
Longevity 41
Lovibond 77
de Mandeville 68, 70, 72, 80
Manorial Courts 125
Mantel, Mathei 114, 116
Marprelate Tracts 128
Marsh, Family of 3, 125, 146, 186
Marshes or Marshalls. See Smallands.
Mandewytts 209
Mazzini 155
Medical Attendance and Nursing 47
Military Associations 34, 42, 61, 62, 87
Mill, The 65, 211
The Miller 4
Ministers 34–36
Montgomery, Sir J. 146
Monuments
In Church 226
Historical 221-231
Mortimer, Family of 119–121, 123
Mowden Hall, Manor of ... 83, 124–141, 197, 204, 210
Mucklington or Mugdon Hall. see Mowden Hall
Nonconformists. See Anabaptists 24–26
Overseers Accounts 41, 46–58
Apprentices 42, 43
Beer 48
Inventories of Goods of Poor 44, 45
Paupers' Certificates 41
Workhouse 43, 44, 46
Peasants' Rebellion 6, 87

Personal Names 167–176
Peverel, Ranulf 4, 65, 67
William 81, 82
Pews, Church 31, 32, 227
Pilborough, Family of 150, 188
Place Names 191, 193-221
Ponds. See Hatfield Place
Poor, see Overseers
Priors of Hatfield Peverel 83, 86, 91, 92, 110
Priory of Hatfield Peverel 81–110, 229
Quyntyn, Alexander 4, 73
Registers 32, 34, 40
Relic of the Virgin Mary 84
Relics of Past Days 163-166
Restoration of Charles II 36
of the Church 83, 107, 222
Ring, Medieval 164
Roman, Coin 1, 164
Road 1, 63
St. Albans Abbey 81, 87, 103
St. John, Family of 75, 76
Sammes 122, 131
Saxons 2
Shaen, Family of 1, 152-158, 216
Shaen's Shaggy Dog 64
Shakespeare, *King John* 68
Much Ado about Nothing 144
Sheep 139
Smallands 145-148
de Smalland 6, 145
Socman 4
Studhagh John 161
Stydole, William 119, 122
Taxes 4, 58
Templars, Knights 6, 75, 123
Termitts. See Hatfield Peverel Manor
Termines 75, 170, 184

Thomson 119
Thompson 106, 176
Toothache, Queen Elizabeth's 129
Toppingho Hall, Manor of 114-123, 164, 180, 227
de Toppingho 5, 116, 185, 186
Torrigiano, Busts reputed the work of ... 107-109
Townsend, Rev. C. G. 159
Tyrrell, John 159
Ulting, Vicar of 31
Church 30
Ultynge, Agnes de 144, 184
John de 183, 184
Thomas de 83, 84, 169
Vicars of Hatfield Peverel. See also Ministers
32, 84, 144, 167, 174, 187, 188
Blower 33
Carew 24–27
Castell 32–33
Stable 32
Swarth or Swathe 34, 38
Toulmin, Rev. F. B. 167
Vicary 26
Walpole, Horace 108
Waterhouse, Mother and Joan 6–23
Winkworth, Emily 152, 155
Witches 6, 23
Workhouse 43, 44, 46
Wright, Family of 59, 60, 62, 106-109, 113
Zeppelins 62

C.L.11.

ESSEX COUNTY LIBRARY

This book to be returned on or before the last date stamped below. Books may be borrowed for a further period if they are not required by another reader.

10. MAR. 1966		
	13. JAN. 1973	21. FEB. 1979
	31. MAR. 1973	
24. SEP. 65M	19. JUL. 1973	
29. OCT. 65M	JUL. 30. 1973	
28. FEB. 66M	AUG. 20. 1973	
28. MAR. 66M	SEP. 24. 1973	
13. APR. 66M	28. DEC. 1974	
-2. MAY 66M	30. AUG. 1975	
-6. JUN. 66M	-8. NOV 1975	
20. JUN. 66M		
	21. AUG. 1976	
17. JUN. 1972	(-3 DEC 1977 SOS/C)	

PSL. 3430

ESSEX

P13347

P13347 (RIS
942.671

HOPE, T.M.
The township of
Hatfield Peverel.

ESSEX COLLECTION